

19TH CENTURY DARJEELING

Study In Urbanization

1835-1890

Thesis Submitted To The North Bengal University
For The Award Of The Degree Of Doctorate
Of Philosophy (Arts) In History

Submitted by

Mr Kashinath Ojha

DEPARTMENT OF HISTORY
LORETO COLLEGE
DARJEELING

ST - VERP

126692

1 0 AUG 1999

DISTRICT DARJEELING

The boundary between West Bengal & East Pakistan is approximate & must not be taken as authoritative



CONTENTS

Chapter I : Urbanization in India : Pre-Colonial Experience.....	1
Chapter II : From the Crown to the Company	29
Chapter III : On Road to Urbanization	62
Chapter IV : Urbanization achieved	
(A) Administration	91
(B) Economy	127
(C) Educational and other Institutions	166
(D) Society	199
Chapter V : Conclusion	225
Glossary	234
Appendix I : Some place names and their origin	235
Appendix II : Travellers' Bungalows in Darjeeling District and Sikkim	237
Appendix III : Rough note on the water supply of Darjeeling	238
Appendix IV : Inspection Report on the Darjeeling Municipality.....	242
Appendix V : First Annual Report of the Darjeeling Volunteer Fire Brigade 1906-1907.	246
Appendix V A: Rules and Regulations of the Darjeeling Volunteer Fire Brigade	248
Appendix VI : Extracts from a report of the Sanitary Commissioner....	254
Appendix VII : Some important buildings of the 19th century	259
Appendix VIII : Power House	261
Appendix IX : List of holdings	263
Appendix X : Expenditure of the Municipality	267
Appendix XI : Results of vaccine operation	272
Appendix XII : Darjeeling Municipality : Section 199 Act III.....	275
Appendix XIII : Darjeeling Municipality : Section 193 Act III.....	277
Appendix XIV : Darjeeling Municipality : Section 288,289 and 299 Act III	278
Appendix XV : Darjeeling Municipality : Rule 19	279
Appendix XVI : Darjeeling Municipality : Section 199 Act III.....	280
Appendix XVII : Darjeeling Municipality : Section 231 Act III.....	281
Appendix XVIII: Darjeeling Municipality : Section 193 Act III.....	282
Appendix XIX : Darjeeling Municipality : Section 199 Act III.....	283
Appendix XX : Darjeeling Municipality : Water works	284
Appendix XXI : Government of Bengal :Municipal Department.....	288
Appendix XXII : Government of Bengal : Municipal Department.....	289

Appendix XXIII : Bye - Laws	290
Appendix XXIV : Government of Bengal :	
Municipal Department	291
Bibliography	292

Illustrations

	Plate No. I
Sketch of Darjeeling	" II
Darjeeling, 1850	" III
How the Goods were carried	" IV
Train Running Through the Terai	" V
Loops in Darjeeling	" VI
Locomotive	" VII
Darjeeling Railway Station	" VIII
Bullock Hackeries	" IX
Palankeens	" X
A Toujohn	" XI
Government House	" XII
Native Market	" XIII
Well developed Market	" XIV
Hotel Mount Everest	" XV
Loreto Convent	" XVI
St. Andrew's Church	" XVII
Hindu Mandir	" XVIII
Mall and Victoria Park	" XIX

Maps :

- Map of Darjeeling District
- Map of Darjeeling Town
- Sketch Map of the Darjeeling Municipality

ACKNOWLEDGEMENT.

I take this opportunity to thank my supervisor, Professor T.K. Roychoudhury, Department of History, University of North Bengal, to whom I am greatly indebted for his scholarly guidance and constant encouragement which helped to see the completion of this research work.

I am grateful to Rev. Mother Damien, Principal Loreto College, Darjeeling, for bearing all the inconveniences caused by my absence in college and for always giving me the encouragement and support, which I needed. Her prayers and good wishes have seen me through my work for which I thank her most sincerely.

I wish to express my gratitude to the University Grants Commission for the Teacher-fellowship which provided me with the much needed leave for a year and the financial aid to complete my research. I thank Dr. S.L. Datta, the Development Officer, University of North Bengal and his office, the Registrar and his office, the Finance Officer and his office, University of North Bengal. I would like to extend my heart-felt thanks to Dr. Chanda Chakraborty and Dr. Ananda Gopal Ghose, Department of History, University of North Bengal.

I am equally grateful to the Director and officials of the National Archives, New Delhi and also to the Director, Assistant Director and his staff of the State Archives, Calcutta whose willing co-operation was valuable in gathering information from the original documents. I wish to extend my sincere thanks to the National Library, Calcutta, and its officials for making it possible for me to use the Main Library as well as the Annexe which has some important original documents.

My sincere thanks to the officials of the Darjeeling District Record Room for making available to me whatever documents I could use for my work. The District Magistrate's Library and its Librarian cannot be forgotten by me for lending me some important reports to look through. I also owe my thanks to Mr. Chettri of the D.M.'s office for lending me some important books. The Deshbandhu District Library and its Librarian, Mr. Allay, have also been of great help for which I am grateful.

I owe my gratitude to Mrs. L.Tshering, the Head Clerk, Loreto College, Darjeeling, for helping me with my fellowship papers, Mrs. Amrita Darnal for helping me in typing the draft of my research work and also Mrs. Kanta Pradhan. My sincerest thanks are also expressed to Prof. Sadanand Singh, Head of the Department of Hindi, Presidency College, Calcutta, and his family for their hospitality during my stay in Calcutta. I also thank Mr. Chhetri and his staff of the Gorkha Welfare Centre, New Delhi, who made my stay comfortable.

Friends like Rev. Mother Francis Michael can never be forgotten whose sincere prayers and words of encouragement coming from as far as Ireland have been a source of strength and support through the arduous months. I sincerely thank her for the same.

I am also thankful to Miss Rene Rozario from St. Paul's School for her help and good wishes, and my brother, Dr. G.P. Ojha for his help and good wishes.

Last but not the least I wish to express my heart-felt thanks to my wife Neelam and my son Prateeq who managed the home-front leaving me alone to complete the work. I owe a great deal to both of them for all the moral support they gave me.

PREFACE

There is one argument other than those which the text has augmented to sustain the research that has resulted in this dissertation. All the major hill stations of India with the exception of Darjeeling have had their historians who had expended labour to record their annals and antiquities. It has been largely through their enquiries that the hill stations emerged not only as a concept of Colonialism but in the distinctiveness of each of them in the exotic urban phenomenon of imperial India. Shimla, Ootacmund, Mahabaleshwar, Nainital, Mussoorie, in spite of their superficial similarities, have had their urban personality being delineated in the objectives for which they have been set up in as much as in the manifestations of their cultural traits.

Darjeeling has been singularly unfortunate not to have its Todd to write its annals and antiquities. Barring a few gazetteers and a couple of tourist guide-books, none of which had presumably travelled beyond the display of impersonal statistics and the cosmetic surgery performed on it by Capt. Lloyd and Dr. Campbell, Darjeeling had no history. Although it had enjoyed an important place as the 'queen' in the British pantheon of hill stations and had been a part of the mythology of the local people, it sadly remained more mystified by it not being felt in the throbs of its urban heart than by the mists which often embrace it beyond public gaze.

Once it was born, Darjeeling appears to have become autonomous both in the shape it has assumed prompted convincingly by its topography and in the hybridization of its culture. Anglicisation had penetrated far deeply in the British encounter with the Indians of Darjeeling than perhaps in any other hill station, which obviously makes it into an important underpin. The Indianization of Darjeeling too was not devoid of a cultural specificity having had Nepalese, Lepchas, Tibetans, Eurasians, vagabonds, North Indian peddlars, Bengali bureaucrats and a host of Bengali *baboos* being thrown in the urbanization process. Despite all of them struggling to remain within their diverse and competitive cultural universe they had developed a common cultural dialect in their survival interest.

While anglicization as the surface cultural current was articulated by the language of the British which became the *Lingua franca*, its other cultural icons were flaunted by the commodities which the British consumed and in the quiet pursuit of the mannerism which they brought in their lives to differentiate them. The Indian culture flew as an undercurrent not being felt at the surface but very stable in its being able to weave all the streams of local cultures into a pattern of common respect and adulation. All these aspects of Darjeeling not being thoroughly explored suggest the idea for this research and justify it to be drawn to a conclusion.

CHAPTER - I

URBANIZATION IN INDIA.: PRE - COLONIAL EXPERIENCE

The city defies a universal definition which would be acceptable to everyone. Is it a physical conglomeration of streets and houses ? Or is it a centre of exchange ? Or is it a kind of society ? Or even a frame of mind ? Has it a certain size or specific density ?

Some countries adopt a simple numerical value. A town or city is bigger than a village community and if we are dealing with very large settlements there is often little doubt. But at the lower end of the scale, if size is the criterion, who is to say what the size of the town is ? In Denmark a settlement of 200 people constitutes a town as it does in Sweden and Finland. In Greece a settlement must have over 10,000 inhabitants before it can be called a town. Between these is a great variety of figures. A thousand inhabitants make a town in Canada and 2,500 in the U.S. Clearly numbers alone mean very little. There are circumstances in which numerically small settlement may have urban characteristics - like density, markets, administrative functions. In India, for instance, a town must not only have more than 5,000 inhabitants, but its density must be over 1,000 to a square mile and over 25% of its adult male population must be engaged in work other than agriculture. Thus, there are other criteria, namely density and function to qualify a settlement to be a town¹. The United Nations² has attempted to classify the various definitions used by different countries into five principal groups on the basis of the criteria used.

Accordingly the first group consists of those countries which define an urban centre on the basis of historical, political and administrative status. The second group consists of those countries which use statistical criterion to define their town, that is, they take a specific size or population as a criterion. The third group is that of the countries which take the existence of some form of local government as a qualifying attribute of a town. The fourth group is comprised of those countries which take into account the layout and amenities of a settlement as conditions for a town. The fifth group is of those countries which

stress on the economic function as a criterion to define a town, that is, a specific minimum proportion of its workers are required to be engaged in non-agricultural activities.

As there is no unanimity on definition of a town, so is with the factors which lead to the growth of the town. For some, a town emerges with the movement of people to a certain area. Thompson uses 'urbanisation' just in this sense when he writes, "urbanisation is characterised by movements of people from small communities concerned chiefly or solely with agriculture to other communities generally larger, whose activities are primarily centered in government, trade, manufacture or allied interests."³

Prof. Houser and Duncan echo a similar opinion when they characterise urbanisation as 'a change in the pattern of population distribution. It involves an increase in the relative size of the urban population, a growth in number and size of urban settlements, a place and an increasing concentration of the population in such places.'⁴

Hope Tisdale Eldridge, who has appeared to have treated urbanisation systematically also considers population factor of vital importance when he says that there can be no meaning of it (urbanisation) but a process of population concentration which involves two elements : a) the multiplication of points of concentration; b) the increase in the size of individual concentrations⁵....." There are others who would prefer to explain urbanisation in terms of economy. R.B. Vance and N.J. Demerath criticise Eldridge on this ground when they point out that urbanisation means more than a mere increase in number of points at which population concentrates and a growth in the size of those concentrations, it means 'an increasing shift from agrarian to industrial service, and distributive occupations.'⁶

Again some would stress the political aspect as Prof. B. Bhattacharya puts it, 'as seats of administration, thus, political role took a very important part in setting the urban pattern.....'⁷

Conceptually speaking urbanisation has three main aspects :

- 1) Behavioural
- 2) Structural
- 3) Demographic.

The first aspect is generally associated with Louise Worth who formulated a theory of urbanisation based upon the existing knowledge of social groups and which refers to the changes in the pattern of behaviour of people. According to him, 'it is the size of aggregate population which affects the relationship between members whereby increasing process of differentiation ultimately leads to segregation.'⁸

The second aspect highlights the transformation of primarily agrarian economy to primarily industrial economy. This concept also recognises the differential ordering of occupation with a given territorial space. Lampard interprets the structural aspect as a product of increasing specialization and advancing technology. The third aspect visualizes the process in terms of increasing degree of population concentration.⁹

Urbanisation thus is a complex process which defies any simple and isolationist explanation. It can be studied and viewed properly only in a total societal framework. Any explanation emphasizing one aspect of its growth at the cost of other relevant factors will render it lopsided. Indeed urbanisation is a whole process of change and its consequences when a society gets transformed from an agrarian economy to an industrial economy and from a small homogeneous society to a large heterogeneous mass.¹⁰

X But inspite of the fact that most towns originate in diverse circumstances and derive their rationale for existence from diverse causes, historical studies of individual towns have also used the approach that every city is unique, a discreet entity occupying a unique position and having a unique history.¹¹ In studying the process of urbanisation in Darjeeling, we will notice this uniqueness amply exhibited. The study will also reveal that though Darjeeling's urbanisation owed to a specific cause, that is, a search for suitable place in the North East to develop it as a sanatorium for the British personnels serving in this area, yet in the absence of other factors, it could not have been urbanised. In other words apart from its original function -"to serve as a sanatorium", Darjeeling came to perform many other funtions, it became an important seat of education modelled on the public school education of England, it assumed an economic function particularly with the coming of the tea industry in its hinterland and above all it became an important administrative centre being the headquarter of the district

and also the summer residence of the Governor General of British India and many Indian princes. No wonder that by the turn of the 19th Century Darjeeling's urbanisation had reached a level of maturity.

X The urbanisation of Darjeeling also offers an insight into the new elements introduced by the British into the whole gamut of development in India. Before they came and ultimately established themselves as the political arbiter of the fortunes of India the urban scene presented a unique resilience. Even after going through an extremely difficult situation on one or innumerable other occasions over a period of six and a half centuries of Muslim rule, the Indian urban centres as in the Hindu period overcame this temporary set-back again and it embarked on a vigorous flourishing career.¹² This indomitable life force so characteristic of Indian urban centres is gathered from the unique location as well as the rich economic situation enjoyed by them. Political disturbances, much shorter in duration than the spells of peace, could hardly affect these inherent qualities so that the cities could easily spring back to normalcy as soon as the difficult time passed off.¹³

I

✓ To understand the basic vitality of the urban centres, surviving and careering through the most turbulent times of Indian history, one has to understand the attitude of the Muslim rulers. The Muslim rulers came to India to stay in India, the innumerable invasions conducted by them within the country were aimed at widening their territorial power. But once subjugated, the towns and cities were never pillaged again, not at least by the victor, and were left undisturbed to prosper.¹⁴ The Muslim rulers, in general, however had not taken greatly to town-building and many of them were less inclined to the general welfare of the people. Nevertheless, it is far from true that all of them were impervious to the fundamental rules of economics. Besides, they could not fail to understand that urban prosperity ultimately enriches the royal exchequer, and this is only possible under an able administration, taking care of the productive organs and helping the safe movement of goods from one place to another.¹⁵ We learn from Barni,¹⁶ for instance, that there was safety on the roads in all directions, honest dealings for the merchants were guaranteed. Sher Shah, during his brief rule, took every measure to ensure prosperity by undertaking revenue reforms¹⁷ and contributed largely to the improvement of

the communication system, connecting important places of his Kingdom by a network of excellent roads, fruit trees were planted, caravan sarais and wells were constructed at short distances along these roads. And it was ordered that all strangers without distinction of country or religion" be give entertainment at public expenses." However, neither the Muslim historians nor the European travellers visiting India at the time of different muslim rulers, did mention anything that might lead us to believe that they were positively keen on urban development in the proper sense of the term.¹⁸ In spite of that urban development does not appear to have been slackened.

What could have kept urban life and functions uninterrupted ? The basic prop of the towns and cities of this period were either industry or trade and commerce besides being capitals or garrison towns, and they were located on the important trade routes of both land and water-generally in the riverine plains. There was no large-scale industry at that time,, the entire industrial structure was built upon the solid ground of different guilds and crafts of the village and urban communities having long traditions in the individual sphere of activities. The important industries, developed on the basis of this traditional skill, could withstand every political upheaval as the producing units being house-bound were invariably small in size and thus easily inovable or could remain obscure at the time of unrest. Thus, the absence of state guidance during the Sultanate period or support to the industrial and commercial activities did not hamper their normal progress and places, whether urban or rural, performing such functions could survive similar shocks of political changes. During the time of the Mughals the situation certainly had changed and the rulers had not only set up industries ((Karkhana) but had also participated in trading activities. The industrial and commercial activities, thus, were no longer the absolute monopoly; of the state capital, in other words, capital-function was no more the only decisive factor for giving rise to urban centres. ¹⁹ Thevenot, travelling in India in 1666, provides us with information about widespread nature of urban development. There were thirty towns in the province of Gujarat. ²⁰ in the province of Agra there were forty towns²¹, the province of Multan had many good towns.²² The province of Allahabad had' a great many good towns,²³ the country constituting Bengal and Orissa is full of castles and towns²⁴; there were great many trading towns in Rajasthan²⁵. The country of Khandesh and Berar were 'full of popular

towns and villages!²⁶. Between Aurangabad and Kalvarala a distance of about 60 leagues had eight towns,²⁷ in the Kingdom of Bijapur there were 'great many good towns'²⁸ the east coast had several towns' some of which are good'²⁹. Manucci also giving an account of the country in his time (1656-1717) reveals the existence of several prospering urban centres. The province of Agra abounded in white cloth, silk-stuffs, cloth of gold and silver of great fineness³⁰. and indigo. The province of Lahore produced fine white cloth, silk of all class, embroidered materials, carpets, tests, saddles, swords, coarse wollen-stuffs, boots and shoes, etc.....³¹ The famous products of the province of Ajmer were very fine white cloth and great quantities of grain, milk, butter and salt.³² Benaras and the adjoining places laying in the province of Allahabad were noted for their production of many types of milk-stuffs, cloth of gold and silver, turbans, waist-belts, and women's wear.³³ The vast region of the province of Dhaka produced the 'prodigious quantity of fine white cloth and silken-stuff of which the nations of Europe and elsewhere transport several shiploads'³⁴

Bernier, visiting sometime earlier, commented on the general conditions of India as follows - " It is important to observe that of this vast tract of country, a large portion is extremely fertile, the large kingdom of Bengal, for instance, surpassing Egypt itself, not only in the production of rice, corn, and other necessaries of life, but of innumerable articles of commerce which are not cultivated in Egypt, such as silks, cotton, and indigo. There are also many parts of the Indies where the population is sufficiently abundant and the land pretty well tilled, and where the artisans, although naturally indolent is yet compelled by necessity or otherwise to employ himself in manufacturing carpets, brocades, embroideries, gold, and silver cloths and the various sorts of silk and cotton goods, which are used in the country or exported abroad." ³⁵ In his words "There is in Bengal such a quantity of cotton and silks, that the kingdom may be called the common storehouse for these two kinds of merchandise, not of Hindoostan(India) or the Empire of the Great Mogol but of all the neighbouring kingdoms and even Europe".³⁶ The picture of affluence did not escape the notice of Marco Polo who found the province of Malabari as 'the first and noblest in the world.' ³⁷ At that time ships used to come from many parts of the world for the purchase of pepper, ginger, cinnamon, and beautiful cotton cloth produced in plenty in the Kingdom. ³⁸ Merchants from different nationalities congregated

at the port like, Tana,³⁹ Cambay, etc., for collecting the rich merchandise.

All these facts reveal the unique position that India enjoyed in the eastern hemisphere over a period of tens of centuries and the inevitable role of Indian ports in handling the merchandise, obviously enormous in quantity as well as in quality, to feed such a large market. The entire framework of this external trade of India, however, could have developed on the basis of ports alone, it depended upon a far more gigantic infrastructure composed of a transportation system developed all over the country, highly skilled artisans producing quality goods, intermediaries and merchants collecting the produces from distant places, markets acting as collecting and distributing points etc. and above all, the facilities, including protection and patronage offered by the rulers of the respective areas. The combination of all these factors and the sustained efforts of this nature were not possible from an agrarian base, urban backing was an absolute necessity for that.⁴⁰ About the roads of his days Ibn Battuta observes - "It (Dhar) is twenty four days journey from Delhi and all along the road between them there are pillars on which is engraved the number of miles from each pillar to the next"⁴¹

Manucci paid glowing tribute to the system of 'sarais' or resting places for the travellers-the latter mostly being, the trading merchants. The sarais were fortified places, built of stone or brick, offering accomodation to 800 to 1000 persons or more, in many cases along with their-horses, camels, and carriages.⁴²

The speciality of Indian products regarded as rarities by foreigners gave India a highly esteemed position which could not have been achieved without a strong urban foundation. ⁴³ The ever growing demands of the European markets for Indian goods, the rivalry between European and Arab merchants, the latter ultimately getting dislodged in the race, establish the supremacy of Indian merchandise beyond any question. The entire industrial structure, even if largely localised in the rural areas, was mainly oriented in urban needs. This offers an indirect proof of the extent of urban development that has taken place in the country.⁴⁴ Movements of goods, their long haulage in great bulk over hundreds and thousands of miles both inside and outside the country by land and main routes could not be possible without chains of stations functioning as trading posts. They have, for instance, found a caravan of over a thousand oxen carrying

cotton cloth from Agra to Surat.⁴⁵ Such a scale of industrial and commercial development can not be the product of rural economy. A widespread and well developed urban superstructure formed the necessary base for that.⁴⁶

In spite of the widespread nature of urban development in the country, the material standard of the urban centres in respect of their houses and streets was not very high. Besides the capital-cities others were not well built, generally giving a very poor look with ramshackle structures.⁴⁷ Bernier, for instance, states that most of the Indian towns were 'made of earth, mud, and other wretched materials,'⁴⁸ and there was no city which did not show the signs of decay. However, there did exist elegant, prosperous cities, as had been pointed out by Farishta, "Hyderabad was the best city in the world for its appearance and cleanliness where the shops and private houses were built of stone or mortar"⁴⁹ Ahmadnagar came to rival Baghdad & Cairo with its buildings⁵⁰ 'most of the houses in the city of Ahmedabad were built of brick and mortar and the main streets were as wide as to allow ten carriages to pass abreast,'⁵¹ the city of Mathura, with a thousand edifices of marble 'teeming with imposing temples, the glittering spires which towered above the house tops'⁵² made a unique spectacle.

Yet there is no denying the fact that until then Indian towns and cities developed without any plan, the streets were narrow and crooked, the houses belonging to the common working mass were mostly of mean structure and extremely crowded, the shopping areas were equally crowded places without having any provisions for displaying their exhibits. But out of this crowd and squalor came a large number of classic products which set the minds of the European merchants afire, culminating in the establishment of European settlements in India.⁵³

II

The first among the Europeans to settle in India to reap the benefit of Indian merchandise were the Portuguese who within a quarter of a century were not only able to completely oust the Arabs from their exclusive control of the Indian trade but also succeeded in establishing their settlements all over the western coast. The Portuguese achievements in India did not, however, go unnoticed for a long time.⁵⁴ Both the Dutch and the English 'almost simultaneously took measures to contest the claim of Portugal to the monopoly of oriental commerce.'⁵⁵ The last of the European powers to enter the contest were the French. But finally, the English earned unquestioned supremacy over all the foreign competitors in the trade of Indian merchandise. The growth of European settlements in India, howsoever small in number or the total area being inconsequential at that time, carried immense importance in historical perspective. They offered, for the first time, a permanent foothold for the European powers on Indian soil which was to determine later the course of the political and also the economic history of the country. What in the beginning was merely a commercial ambition gradually developed into colonial aspirations, and it was fulfilled during the following centuries.⁵⁶ The European settlements from the very commencement made positive contribution to the urban development of the country. The 'factories'⁵⁷ establishing direct contact between the city and foreign traders undoubtedly strengthened the economy. Thus, hitherto obsolete centres burst forth into a new life through the activity of the foreigners.⁵⁸ The progress of the English settlements in India makes an interesting study. At the beginning of the 18th century, the English society was mainly confined to four principal settlements, namely, Madras (Fort St. George), Calcutta (Fort William), Bombay and Surat. Except Surat, all the remaining three towns were established at new sites and these small settlements were already becoming nuclei of Indian towns where Indian merchants had settled for trade and security. Having rather, a free-hand in building these settlements, the English tried their best to make these towns an exact replica of-English towns. In course of British expansion a new type of township, popularly called the Hill Stations, had grown in India with Swiss-Gothic type of residential

buildings, hotels, restaurants, market-places including show-rooms facilities, the Mall, the gardens and the Public Schools offering British system of education.⁶⁰

The rise of European settlements culminating in the territorial acquisition of the country by the English definitely had its impact on the course of urbanisation.⁶¹ Towns and cities long famed for their specialised products faced a continually shrinking market ; the entire industrial structure crashed down under stiff competition from imported goods resulting in the slackening of the activities in the commercial centres. For example, Dhaka, judged from the 'magnificence of its ruins such as bridges, brick causeways, mosques, caravan serai, gates, palaces, and gardens, now overgrown with jungle'⁶² was at the peak of its prosperity during the 2nd half of the 17th century, but the transfer of capital from Dhaka to Murshidabad in 1704 spelt its doom. Likewise Murshidabad lost its glamour and importance when the Nawab was defeated by the English in 1757. Lucknow increasingly declined with the establishment of British rule and the consequent 'waning splendour of the Nabob's Court.'⁶³ In contrast, the really flourishing cities of this period were Calcutta, Madras and Bombay and according to Hamilton's account, the first two were occupying respectively the second and fifth position among the largest cities of India in the first quarter of the 19th century. It is highly interesting to note that each of them owed its origin to English activities in the country and they rose to that eminence from an insignificant beginning, while the other big cities, belonging to the list of big sixties,⁶⁴ had a long career - spreading over a few thousand years in certain cases.⁶⁵ What is really striking is that, though born in a disturbed period and careering through a difficult time, the cities of English origin gained in size and importance when during the same period most of the rest had suffered heavy losses in both political and economic status.⁶⁶ The basic fact behind these contrasting results is not far to seek.

The cities of English origin, acting as headquarters of British political and economic activities in India were in a privileged position and care than the other cities.⁶⁷ The prolonged political disturbances upsetting the economic life of other cities certainly came to an end with the establishment of British rule, but in no time they had to negotiate a strong apathy of the rulers towards the revival of their economy in any large measure. The industries were discouraged,

the market gradually shrank and the trade slowly passed hands from the local people to the English free traders. The result was disastrous. The cities were degraded, the spectre of economic threat slowly depopulated them which could be clearly assumed from the shrinking size of many of those cities.⁶⁸ This naturally leads to the obvious conclusion that the cities, remaining in decayed condition at the beginning of the 19th century, were in better shape and position in the immediate past or distant past, that is before the installation of British power in India. The most convincing example is that of Agra—once an imperial city, at the first quarter of the 19th century, was surrounded by extensive ruins all around. Vijayanagar a great metropolis of the 16th century was mostly in ruins, Cambay, the sea port and one of the most important metropolises of India (rising to that position from its trading activities, dating back to ancient times) represented a collection of uninhabited streets, ruined mosques, and mouldering palaces⁶⁹. The list can be lengthened considerably.

The entire country, groaning under the strain of internecine warfare and paving the way for British domination in India, could not sustain its urban prosperity as the entire economy was greatly shaken to its very foundation. To this was added an unsympathetic, almost hostile attitude of the new rulers to the Indian industries which gradually languished under the pressure of unequal competition and forcible closure of foreign markets.

The installation of British rule in India, beginning as early as 1765, with the grant of Dewani⁷⁰, had a negative effect on the urban development in the country. The towns and cities hitherto acting as centres of political and economic activities of independent kingdoms lost their freedom of action. Their functions being restricted in many fields, the very purpose for which the cities existed became largely superfluous. The entire economy of the country was going through a devastating change necessary to serve the needs of the ruling power. The towns and cities had to fit into this changing pattern. Their obligations and responsibilities were not the same as before. Their economic or political role was replaced by a role in general administration for which most of the important towns and cities were converted into some tame administrative headquarters of the British India. This meant a great curtailment of activities in a much wider field which quite naturally could not be conducive to their growth. Decadence

slowly crept into the urban life making its toll on high or low depending on circumstances.⁷¹ This is very clear when we compare the list of 16 largest cities given by Hamilton in his *Description of Hindostan*, written in 1820, and the 16 cities given in the first Census held in 1872.⁷²

The table given in the first census shows that within five decades Benaras was brought down from 1st position in 1820 to the fifth position in 1872, whereas Calcutta, Bombay, Madras, all of English origin, had emerged as the three largest cities of India.⁷³ Another interesting fact is the names of the cities, none of them is in a new centre except for Calcutta, Bombay, Madras which has maintained a long history, going in some instances back to a hoary past.⁷⁴ It is rather strange that the peace offered by the British administration in India did not help much in the real proliferation of urban activities in the country.⁷⁵ The reason seems to be that the urban activities being reduced to administrative functions, supplemented by commerce, mainly in foreign goods, and was followed by a planned, systematic demolition of the old industries had destroyed the basic, sustaining force for urban growth.⁷⁶ The changes, thus, introduced in the urban functions had a great effect on the urban life in general. Those cities which could survive the shock had to lean on other means, such as enlarged administrative and military importance and managed to make an existence out of them. It may be interesting to know that in 1891, 21 out of 26 first grade towns and another 20 out of the total 47 second grade towns of the country had either forts or military cantonments in them. It is of additional importance to note that, barring a few, almost all these towns were administrative headquarters.⁷⁷

Thus, in course of time, administrative headquarters emerged as the most prominent towns and cities of the country. The leading role of the urban centres selected as seats of administration added new feature to their urban scap; in order to feed the racial pride of the British, British township was marked by its segregativeness. It was called 'Civil Lines' with its well-laid streets, widely spread buildings introducing - English architectural styles into Indian cities and with enough of green and open space breathing an air of ease and comfort in sharp contrast to the crowded atmosphere of the old city. The social significance of this new element can not be ignored. The 'Civil Lines' appearing as an appendage of the main city kept the Europeans separate from the main

life-style, of the country. This detachment had a deep impact on the urban life is general. The plans and their achievements systematically carried out in them left no imprint on the main city-body where crowdedness and squalor went hand in hand unchecked due to the absence of proper planning.⁷⁸

A similar, if not more important development had taken place by this time in a completely different direction. A number of Hill-stations were established at selected spots; developed at high altitudes they gave rise to a new set of urban centres for the specific use of the British administrators for temporary shifting of their capital to these places during the hot summer period.

III

The British were directly drawn into the Himalayas as the result of The Anglo-Nepalese war of 1814-16.

In 1816, the treaty of Sagauli settled their relations with Nepal. This treaty gave the British direct control of the Himalayan districts of Kumaun and Garwal. A group of Hill-tops from Terai to the borders of Ladak also came under British protection. The British relations with Sikkim also had its origin in the Anglo-Nepalese war of 1814-16. Due to its strategic location, the British sought the assistance of Sikkim during the war, and at the termination of the war restored to Sikkim by the Treaty of Titalya in 1817 territory occupied by Nepal during the war and assumed the position of Lord Paramount of Sikkim.

An equally important development in regard to the Himalayas which the 19th century witnessed, remarks K.M. Pannikar, "was the growth of great hill-stations from Dalhousie to Darjeeling."⁷⁹ There emerged an extensive Himalayan frontier of India dotted with hill-stations like Simla and Darjeeling and cushioned off from the secretive hinterland of Tibet. The hill-station of Simla so close to the Sutlej route to Tibet, "was destined to play a part in the history of Anglo-Tibetan relations," According to Alastair Lamb it is, "comparable to that played later by another hill-station-Darjeeling."⁸⁰ "Surrounded by Nepal Sikkim, Bhutan and Tibet, Darjeeling had, in the second half of the 19th century splendid

opportunity to develop as an entrepot of Central Asian trade". Lamb further says, "the cession of Darjeeling was an event of the greatest importance in the history of Northern frontier of India. Not only did it place the British in close contact with the hill states, their people and their politics, but also it provided a constant reminder of the possibilities of trade with Tibet."⁸¹

However, the first resort that comes to mind when the Himalayas are mentioned is Simla, for here the hill-station concept was born and matured.⁸² As early as 1830 a visiting Frenchman, a Monsieur Jacquemout, described Simla as-"the resort of the rich, the idle, and the invalid." Following the rapid development and quick popularity of Simla other resorts soon appeared in the Himalayan foothills.

Mussoorie was the next to come up. It owed its development to a Capt. Young who stopped with his hunting party into the Mountainous area above the Doon Valley and the town of Dehradun. Attracted by the potential of the area, Young with typical military zeal completed the first building in the region in 1827. Later to become the Mullinger Hotel, and Mussoorie, as the new resort was called, quickly enticed a stream of visitors.

Like "gulls' nests on a cliffside," as one writer commented in 1830s, adding that because of the precipitous slopes, there were scarcely ten square yards of level ground in the town. The position, he went on, made it all worth it, as it was "exquisitely romantic", and the view grand beyond description". Spread out along a lower ridge of the outer Himalayas and surrounded by varied and wide ranging mountain scenery, Mussoorie, later dubbed "Queen of the Hills", became one of the most popular hill resorts in northern India. Long considered a specially healthy place for children, Mussoorie quickly developed a reputation as a scholastic centre.⁸³

In 1839, an English businessman, a Mr. Barron, lost in the Almora region, stumbled upon a lake hidden in a valley of the Gagar Range, until then visited only by local herdsmen. Deciding there and then to retire from the sugar business. Barron planned a small colony for the most popular hill stations in India - Naini-Tal. Barron was enthused over the locale, 'An undulating lawn.....interspersed with occasional clumps of oak, cypress and other beautiful

trees continues from the margin of the lake for upward of a mile, up to the base of a magnificent mountain standing at the further extreme of this vast amphitheatre. The sides of the lake are also bounded by special hills and peaks, which are thickly wooded down to the water's edge."⁸⁴

In 1842 there were 12 houses in Naini-Tal, by late 1845, 16 stood on the hill slopes with 14 more under construction in the newly-created municipality. By 1847, 40 homes were in evidence, with the arrival of 61 casual summer visitors recorded for that year. The British soon developed a preference for the hilltop sites with views, while the Indian traders clustered around the lakes's edge. Apart from the unrivalled view of the Himalayas, Darjeeling is set apart from other Himalayan Hill stations by the almond-eyed, Mongolian appearance of so many of its residents.

The south Indian hill stations exhibit two essential differences from their Himalayan counterparts. (i) For topographical reasons their buildings are not crammed into narrow ledges, but are generally sited on small plateau, with plenty of elbow room.

(ii) The scenery is markedly different from that of the Himalayas. Instead of plunging crevices, steep ravines and rearing walls of snow, green and rolling downs, reminiscent of much of Europe, greet the visitor. The absence of nearby temples, mosques, and bazars heightens the impression of being in the northern hemisphere. The southern resorts were mostly built in locations remote from existing settlements.⁸⁵

The most important among the southern hill stations is Ooty, which by 1827 boasted of being the official sanatorium for Madras Presidency and the Madras Government began to move up there in the hot season. In September 1827 Mr. Sullivan, Collector of Customs, described the progress of the new hill station :

"Seventeen European houses had been built and five more at Kotagiri. Roads have been made in all directions about the settlements so that invalids may take either Horse or palanquin exercise with almost as such facility as in the low country. A fine piece of water crucible has also been constructed on which boats are beginning to ply. A subscription has been set on foot for a

Public Reading room. Ootacmund, in short, is gradually approximating to a state of comfort and civilization."⁸⁶ This metamorphosis was completed in 1829 when the Governor of Madras, Sir Stephen Lushington, laid the foundation stone of St. Stephen's Church, which was apparently named after him. In 1847 there were 104 'sanatorians' in residence at Ooty, and a total of about five times that number of European permanent residents.

Another hill station in the south-Kodaikanal owes its growth to a Mr. Blackburne, the Collector of Madurai, who built a house at the head of Shembaganur Pass. Unfortunately, Blackburne's house was burnt to the ground, and no more Europeans visited the area until a Mr. Fane started camping there occasionally. He was joined by a Judge Elliot, who planted coffee a little to the east of Fane's Camp site. The first permanent homes in Kodaikanal, for such it was called, were erected by a group of American missionaries, who had been based in Madurai for 10 years.⁸⁷ The new settlement differed from others, for the egalitarian Americans who founded Kodaikanal exercised much influence and society was not as stratified and class-ridden as in other hill stations. 'There was no Dress-Circle in Kodaikanal. By 1850 the number of seasonal visitors was about 40 British and Americans in equal proportion, with a few planters from hinterland.'⁸⁸

Steady growth of Bombay through the mid 19th Century, produced a development boom which put the city enroute to its present eminence as India's premier industrial and commercial centre. The growing number of British residents of Bombay began to look for somewhere cool to escape from the oppressive pre-monsoon heat. They did not need to look far, for the Western Ghats, which peer over the coastal flats of Bombay, offered several suitable locations; one such was Mahabaleshwar, a modest 4700 ft. above the sea level, atop an elongated, nearly level summit. It provides fine views of the coastal Konkan plains leading down to the sea and is comfortable, pleasant walking. It was later written that, "Mahabalshwar contains all conditions requisite for a first-class sanatorium—easy access for invalids from Bombay and Poona, ample level space for carriage exercises at the top of the hill, excellent water supply, picturesque scenery and proximity to a fresh sea breeze."⁸⁹

It has been claimed that the first white man to visit Mahabaleshwar was

Sir Charles Malet, British Resident at Poona in 1791, though others believe that the first European to set foot in these hills was Major Lodwick in 1824. After his initial explorations Lodwick campaigned for the establishment of a hill station at his remote jungle site, the name of which he corrupted to Mahabillysir. A letter which he sent to Bombay Courier on May 1824 outlined the delight of the locations : "We were in the constant enjoyment of coolness frequently cold when the thermometer was at 72 degree, nor was it oppressive at 86 degrees, as the air was sharp and bracing. The river Jenna ran at our feet and afforded the advantage of cold bathing....the high roads to Bombay and Wai enabled us to take horse-exercise and game of every description encouraged walking over the hills. The scenery from the ground in many positions is both grand and romantic, reminding one of old England, from the ground being covered with high fern, the wild rich note of the black-bird meeting the ear on every side....neither tigers nor thieves are to be feared....visitors may calculate upon seven or eight months' enjoyment of as delightful a climate as can be desired. He went on to promise readers a climate in which the days are never sultry and the nights always cold, not that chilling cold arising from dense vapour of the plains, but a bracing cold, peculiar to mountains, which gives elasticity both to body and mind.'⁹⁰ Efforts to build a sanatorium were initiated by Col. Briggs, the British Resident at Satara; unfortunately ill health forced him to retire to England in 1827. It was his successor who built a bungalow on Sondola Hill, which was used in April 1828 for the reception and stay of the newly-arrived Governor of Bombay, Sir John Malcom.

This sojourn in the hills so impressed Malcom that he ordered a survey of the Mahabaleshwar Hills and directed the Medical Board of Bombay to appoint an expert to investigate the climate and its effects on the invalids. In this way the decision was taken to establish a convalescent home in these hills for the British soldiers, after signing a treaty with the Rajah of Satara for a territorial exchange giving him title to the village of Khandala near Wai, itself later to be developed as a hill resort. In a short time, Mahabaleshwar attained such popularity that it was quickly named as the summer capital of the Bombay presidency. This new status was soon confirmed by the construction of a Government House on a site personally chosen by Sir Malcom called Mount Charlotte after his wife.'⁹¹ The new station was initially called Malcom path, or Malcolmvile, by the Rajah

in honour of the Governor. Both men were urbane, polite and of charming disposition, which undoubtedly helped them to become fast friends and after the transfer of the land, the original name, Mahabaleshwar, was again bestowed on the settlement by Sir John, in return compliment to his new friend. So it remains, except for the bazar, which is still known as Malcom Path.⁹²

So taken with the new resort were the inhabitants of Bombay that in 1840, Mahabaleshwar catered for 300 visitors as compared to 197 eight years earlier. With such steady growth, business also flourished and in 1840, 6 well-stocked shops catered to Europeans with goods offered at prices competitive with those in Poona and traveling salesmen came up from Bombay to add to the range of supplies available in the busy bazar of Malcom Path.

Almost due north of the Bombay stations lies another well-known resort namely Mount Abu in the ancient Aravalli Range, 4000 ft. in elevation, which has long attracted visitors from the hot, sandy plains stretching for miles around. The first Briton to climb the mount was one Col. Todd, Political Agent for Western Rajputana, who laboured up the steep slopes in 1822. In *Travels in Western India* Todd wrote, "....the discovery was my own. To Abu I first assigned a local habitation and a name when all these regions were a terra incognita to my countrymen." Later he expanded on his feelings, in a state of euphoria, "It was nearly noon when I cleared the Pass of Sitla Mata and as the buffhead of Mount Abu opened upon me, my heart beat with joy as with the sage of Syracuse, I exclaimed 'Eureka.'" Over two decades were to pass before such rapture had a concrete result. From 1822 to 1840, the British made informal use of Mount Abu as a summer residence, principally by the Political Superintendent and officers of the Jodhpur Legion. In 1840 invalid European soldiers ascended the mountain for the first time, encamping for the hot season only, and five years later the British leased for 100 years several pieces of land on this isolated mountain from the Rajah of Sirohi, Rao Sheo Singh, for use as a sanatorium and it was announced that Mt. Abu would be the headquarter of the British representative in Sirohi. The first European buildings to be erected were barracks for the soldiers at the edge of the lake, but these crude structures were soon pulled down.⁹³

Several other sanatoria were developed in central India around the same time as Mt. Abu. Panchmarhi built on a plateau 3550 ft. up in the Satpura Range was another hill station which derived its name from a corruption of 'Panch Mathi' or Five Huts, though this title in fact relates to five caves on the small hill on the plateau. Its potential as a hill station was first realised by a Capt. Forsyth on a shooting trip in 1857, and the name of the shooting box he built, Bison Lodge, was preserved by a house erected on the same site. However things did not move as quickly here as elsewhere, and it was more than a decade later that building land was set aside, and then only after the Chief Commissioner for the Central Provinces began to reside here during the summer months. Because of its moderate altitude, Panchmarhi affords only limited relief from the heat of the plains, though the heat here is seldom oppressive, and then only for a short period at midday.⁹⁴ The growing importance of many hill stations led to a number of them adopting corporate identities and becoming municipalities. Naini Tal was the first to leave the starting gate in the Mayorial stakes as early as 1845, with Mussoorie and Darjeeling the minor place-getters in 1850, and Simla a surprising fourth in 1891. Develoution of authority came to Ooty, Almora, Coonoor, Dalhousie, Dharmsala, Hazaribagh and Ranchi in 1860s. Lonavala and Kurseong in 1870s, Kodaikanal in 1899, and Maymyo came as a dismal last in 1923.

Far away in the Eastern India at 6,500 ft. at the foot of the range bearing the same name, the Himalayan station of Shillong was selected in 1864 as a Civil Headquarter in place of teeming Cherrapungi. A decade later Shillong was chosen as the administrative Capital of the new province of Assam. The township was laid out with taste and foresight and recreational facilities provided via a full-sized Polo-ground, a fine eighteen-hole golf course and, a small one for the beginners, lawn-tennis courts, a race course and a cricket ground. To complement the easy availability of exercise to maintain good health, the spring-fed water supply flowed directly from the hillside into the mains, thus sheilding the populace from any possible risk of infection.⁹⁵ Regarding the number of hill stations constructed by the British and their functional classification different views are being held. Nora Mitchell has identified nearly about eighty hill stations that existed at the time of the British rule. Kennedy had, of course, a modest estimate, he did not think there could be more than sixty five.⁹⁶ Regarding the

classification of Hill stations done by Nora Mitchell there could not be much that was said to modify it. Nora's five categories consisted of :

1. Official multifunctional hill stations, like, Simla. Darjeeling, Nainital,
2. Private multifunctional hill stations like, Kodaikanal, Matheran;
3. Single purpose hill stations, though Nora had put them in a class apart, her identification was not free from doubts. However, Kalimpong can be held to be one such station as a transit trade hill station;
4. Minor hill station like, Dharmkot for Presbyterian missionaries, Yercand for coffee planters, and Lonavala for Mumbai Railway employers, and
5. Satellite hill station like, Kurseong.⁹⁷

IV

Military significance of many of the Himalayan hill stations made the army high ups to have a closer look at them. To assess the conditions, the Hon'ble Major General Sir H.W. Norman, KCB visited Darjeeling Cantonment in November 1871 and he wrote, Darjeeling is most healthy for the troops, as is shown by the fact that the average annual mortality per thousand from 1860 to 1869 was 9.6 - a lower death rate than any station in the three Presidencies. The daily sick rate, too, is one of the lowest in India. Darjeeling is not favourable to advanced liver complaints and one or two other diseases, but for men judiciously selected, and for men in health, the climate is admirable."

Norman, however, was against stationing a large body of effective troops in Darjeeling, as he felt this would render them useless for general service in India for 7 or 8 months of the year and clearly he was thinking of the events of 1859. To Transport them to the plains en masse, he thought, would be sentencing a large proportion of them to contracting 'the fever'. In the same vein, he considered that the logistics of moving the troops were another strong reason to limit their numbers in the hills, for he calculated it would take a month to collect sufficient carriages at the foot of the hills for their onward movement to the nearest railhead. The General was in favour of keeping some European

troops in Darjeeling as he predicted withdrawal would cause panic among the white population of the town and the planters scattered over the hills, though he reckoned that no real military threat was present in Sikkim or Bhutan. There was of course the possibility of the Nepalese erampaging over the foothills if the opportunity presented itself, as they had done decades ago, thus indirectly bringing about the birth of Simla as the first hill station. Though a small, highly-trained force of European troops left in Darjeeling could fend for itself, Norman however calculated that it was improbable that any such attempt would be made by the Nepalese and if it did it was equally improbable that it would meet with success. He was against moves made to vacate the barracks at Jalapahar, as the locale was somewhat bleak and treeless and to move to the old temporary barracks at Sinchal. The latter location was, he felt, far bleaker than Jalapahar was three quarters of the year, and was too far away from the unspecified pleasures of Darjeeling, access to which doubtless contributed to the happiness and contentment of the ordinary soldier." It had been always true that tropical diseases and health hazards caused by them had been the single important preoccupation of the British to induce them to set up stations at hills for recuperation of the diseased. But it had other underpinnings which had been very ably underlined by Deane Kennedy. The hill region of India corresponded to the topography of the highland of Welsh and Scotland from which British aesthetic sensitivity towards landscape could be said to have originated. The natural ambience of an undulating green meadow abandoned to a state of soundlessness and infrequently visited by a shepherd with his flock of sheep had framed the British imagination. Indian hills had appealed to them because they had more green and loneliness than even those landscape with which the British had been familiar. If they had to negotiate something in the Himalayan Mountains, in its vastness, in its unusual dignity and with the snowcapped peaks befuddling all of one's concept of great and mighty which the British had never had the opportunity to see before it might have unnerved them at the first encounter. Gradually they had augmented courage to reduce a part of it to 'human proportion'. On the whole it was the familiarity of landscape that had fascinated them so much so that a British Governor-General could have written back home after seeing rainfall at Ooty, "What beautiful English rain, what delicious English mud." The other important point which Kennedy has made out

regarding British preoccupation with hill stations was the feeling of exclusiveness which was triggered in them by their being the rulers. The rulers of Indian native states too had imbibed a culture of exclusiveness always seeking to be different as a mark of royalty, but it was not identical to the British exclusiveness. The British exclusiveness was a product of British pride of being the ruling class and the British racial prejudice against the Indians. While establishing the administrative headquarters in the plains they sought to preserve their exclusiveness by being sequestered in a settlement contraption called 'Civil Lines' not being frequented by Indians and exposed to Indian habitation. In spite of the cordon sanitaire which they had woven around it, it was only the hill stations which would have fulfilled their dreams. The hill stations were not only physically and aesthetically satisfactory they appeared to be most ideal place where the English could have lived a quarantined life of their choice. In spite of its being in India and being sustained by Indian labour the hill stations could be very British in all details that were required by the British pride and prejudice. So, while selecting the settlement sites they had always had the topmost and convenient place for their location with the Indian bureaucrats pushed to the ridges and the clerical community being settled somewhere down the slope. They could have lived alone without negotiating any Indian in their township except the domestics.⁹⁸

Notes And References

1. Jones, Emrays, *Towns and Cities*, London, 1966, pp. 3-4
2. *The United Nations Handbook of Population Census Methods*, Volume, III, pp. 60-62, *Demographic & Social Characteristics of Population : Studies in Methods Series*, F. No. 5, 1959.
3. Thompson, W.S., *Urbanisation Encyclopaedia of Social Sciences*, Volume XV, 1935, pp.189.
4. Hauser, Philip & Duncan Otis Dudley, *The Study of Population-An Inventory and Appraisal*, p.34.
5. Eldridge, Hope Tisdale, *The Process of Urbanisation* in Spengler, J.J. & Duncan, D.D. (eds.) *Demographic Analysis*, 1956, p.338
6. Vance, R.B. & Demerath, N.J. (eds), *The Urban South Chapel Hill*, 1954, p.3
7. Bhattacharya, B., *Urban Development in India since Pre-historic Times*, 1979,
8. Wirth, Louis, *Urbanism as a Way of Life* : *American Journal of Sociology*, Volume - 44, 1938., p.11
9. Lampard, E.E. *Historical Aspects of Urbanisation* in Hauser, P.M. & Schnore *The Study of Urbanisation*, 1964, p.PsP
10. Riesman, L., *The Urban Process*, 1964., pp. 207-209
11. Jones, E. *op. cit.*
12. Bhattacharya, *op.cit.* p.198
13. *Ibid.* p.198
14. *Ibid* p.198
15. *Ibid.*, p.199
16. Majumdar, R.C., Roychoudhary, and Dutta, K.K., *An Advanced History of India*, 1967, p. 307

17. *Ibid.* pp. 433-34
18. Brigs, John, *History of the Rise of Mohemadan Power in India*, Tr. from the Original Persian of Mahomed Kasim Ferishta, 1966,p.78
19. Bhattacharya, *op.cit.* p.200
20. *Ibid.* p.201
21. Sen, Surendranath, *Indian Travels of Thevenot and Careri*, p.44
22. *Ibid.*, p.56
23. *Ibid.*, p.77
24. *Ibid.*, p.92.
25. *Ibid.*, p.96
26. *Ibid.*, p.98
27. *Ibid.*, p.99
28. *Ibid.* p.108
29. *Ibid.*, p. 127
30. *Ibid.*, p. 147
31. Manocci, Nicolao, *Storia do Mogor India*, Tr. by Irvine William, 1969, p.398(II)
32. *Ibid.* p. 399
33. *Ibid.* p.399
34. *Ibid.*, p.402(II)
35. *Ibid.*, p.404
36. Bernier, Francois, *Travels in the Mogal Empire*, New Delhi, 1972, p.202
37. *Ibid.*, p.439
38. Yule, Henry, *The Book of Ser Macro Polo : The Venetian, Concerning*

- the Kingdoms and Marvels of the East*, London. 1871, p.267(I)
39. *Ibid.*, pp.324-25(II)
40. *Ibid.*, p.330(II)
41. Bhattacharya, *op.cit.* p.205
42. Gibb, H.A., *Ibn Battuta-Travels in Asia and Africa*, London, 1969, p.266
43. Manucci, N.*op.cit.*p
44. Bhattacharya, *op.cit.* p.205
45. *Ibid.* p.206
46. Sen, Surendranath, *op.cit.* p. 103
47. Bhattacharya, B., *op.cit.* p.206
48. *Ibid.*, p.207
49. Bernier, F., *op.cit.* p.227
50. Beveridge, A.S., *Babar Nama*, New Delhi, 1970, pp.487-88
51. *Ibid*, p. 123(III)
52. *Ibid.*, p.8(IV)
53. Nazim, M., *The Life & Times of Sultan Mahmud of Ghazni*, New Delhi, 1971, p.107
54. Bhattacharya, B., *op.cit.* p.211
55. *Ibid.*, p. 224
56. Smith, V.A., *Oxford History of India*, London, 1958 ,p.331
57. Bhattacharya, B.,*op.cit.* p. 211.
58. Roberts, P.E. *History of British India*, New Delhi, 1952, p.75
59. Bhattacharya, B., *op.cit.* p.227
60. Spear, Percival, p. 34
61. Bhattacharya, B., *op.cit.* p.227

62. *Ibid.*, P.250
63. *Ibid.*, p.251
64. *Ibid.*, p.252
65. Hamilton, Walter, *A Geographical, Statistical and Historical Description of Hindostan, and the Adjacent Countries*, New Delhi, p.184(l)
66. *Ibid.*, p.348(l)
67. Bhattacharya, B., *op.cit.* p.269
68. *Ibid.* p.269
69. *Ibid.*, p.269
70. *Ibid.*, p.269
71. Hamilton, Walter, *op.cit.* p.687(l)
72. Danvers, Frederick Charles, *The Portugues in India*, London, 1966, p.73
73. Bhattacharya, B. *op.cit.*, p.271
74. The 16 largest cities of Hamilton's list and the census list are as follows:

Hamilton's List**Census List**

- | | |
|-----------------------|-------------------------|
| 1. Beneras | 1. Calcutta |
| 2. Calcutta (500000) | 2. Bombay (644405) |
| 3. Surat (4,50,000) | 3. Madras (3,97,552) |
| 4. Patna (3,12,000) | 4. Lucknow (2,84,779) |
| 5. Madras (300000) | 5. Beneras (1,75,188) |
| 6. Lucknow (20000) | 6. Patna (1,58,900) |
| 7. Hyderabad (200000) | 7. Delhi (1,54,417) |
| 8. Dacca 1,80,000) | 8. Agra (1,49,008) |
| 9. Bombay (1,70,000) | 9. Allahabad (1,43,693) |

10. Delhi (1,50,000)	10. Bangalore (1,42,513)
11. Moorshidabad (1,50,000)	11. Amritsar (1,35,813)
12. Poona (1,20,000)	12. Cawnpore (1,22,770)
13. Nagpur (1,00,000)	13. Poona (1,18,886)
14. Baroda (1,00,000)	14. Ahmedabad (1,16,873)
15. Ahmedabad (1,00,000)	15. Surat (1,07,149)
16. Cashmere (1,00,000)	16. Bareilly (1,02,982)

Miscellaneous Statistics relating to British India, Calcutta, 1876, No. 7, p.7.

75. Bhattacharya, B. *op.cit.*, p.286
76. *Ibid.* p. 286
77. *Ibid.* p. 296
78. *Ibid.* p.296
79. Pannikar, K.M. *Geographical Factors in Indian History*, Bombay, 1959, pp. 22-25
80. Lamb, Alastair, *Britain and Chinese Central Asia-The Road to Lhasa*, London, 1960, p. 52
81. *Ibid.* p.52
82. Westlake, G.D. *An Introduction to the Hill Stations of India*, New Delhi, 1993, p.20
83. Westlake, G.D., *op.cit.* p.20.

Bhasin, Raja, *Simla : The Summer Capital of British India*, New Delhi, 1992.

Hyde H. Montgomery, *Simla and the Simla Hill States Under the British Protection - 1815-1835*, Lahore, 1961.

Kanwar, Pamela, *The Changing Image of Simla-Urban History*

Association, Occasional Papers Series 10, 1989.

The Changing Profile of the Summer Capital of British

India : Simla - 1864-1947, Modern Asian Studies, 18, No.2, 1984, p.21536

Imperial Simla, Delhi, 1990

Wright Gillean, *The Hill Stations of India*, Lincolnwood, 1991.

Bond Ruskin and Ganesh Saita, *Mussoorie and Landour-Days of Wine and Roses*, New Delhi, 1992.

84. Westlake, G.D. *op.cit.* p.37

65. *Ibid.* p.51

86. *Ibid.* p.55

Kenny, Judith Theresa, *Constructing an Imperial Hill Station Representation of British Authority in Ootacamund*, Ph.D. Dissertation, Syracuse University, 1990.

Downes Mollie Panter, *Ooty Preserved-A Victorian Hill Station in India*, New York, 1967

87. Westlake, G.D. *op.cit.* p.66

Mitchell, Nora, *The Indian Hill Station-Kodaikanal*, University of Chicago Department of Geography Research Paper, 141, 1972

Shaw Mary, *Some South Indian Hill Stations*, Scottish Geographical Magazine 59, No. 3, 1944 and 60, No. 3, 1944.

88. Westlake, G.D. *op.cit.* pp. 67-68

89. *Ibid.*, p.74-75

Gazetteer of Bombay Presidency No. 19, Satara, Bombay, 1885

90. Westlake, G.D., *op.cit.* p.76

91. *Ibid.*, p.77

92. *Ibid.* p.77

93. *Ibid.* p. 87

94. *Ibid.*, p.89

95. *Ibid.*, pp.100-101

96. Dane, Kennedy - *Hill Stations and the British Raj*, Delhi, 1996.

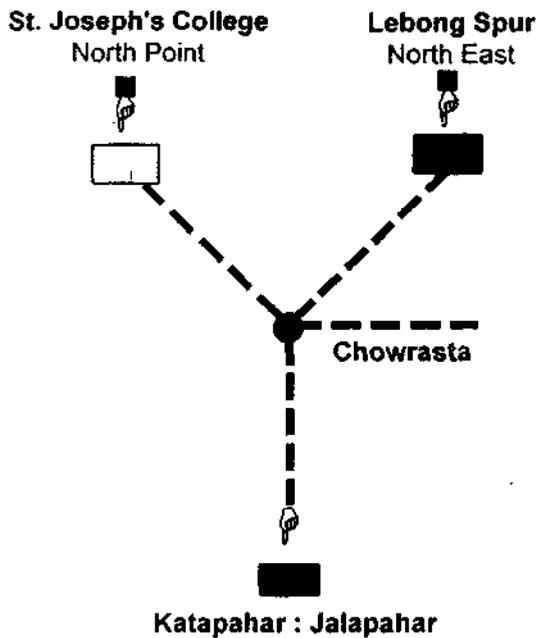
97. Mitchell, Nora, *The Indian Hill Station - Kodaikanal*, University of Chicago, Department of Geography, Research Paper-141, 1972

98. Kennedy, Dane : *Op. Cit.*

CHAPTER - II

From the Crown to the Company

Darjeeling town nestles on a ridge which starts at Ghoom, varying in height from 6,500 ft. to 7,866 ft. The ridge may be likened to the letter Y, the base resting at Katapahar and Jalapahar while the two arms diverge from the Chowrasta, one dipping suddenly to the North East and ending in the Leborg Spur, the other dipping suddenly to the North East and ending in the Leborg Spur, the other running North West passing by the side of the St. Joseph's College and finally ending in the valley near Takvar Tea Estate.



It is located between $27^{\circ} - 13.05''$ and $26^{\circ} 27'.10''$ North latitudes and $80^{\circ} 53.00''$ and $87^{\circ} 59'.30''$ East longitude, Nepal in the West, Sikkim in the North, Bhutan and Bangladesh in the East, it was accessible from the Indian side only by the South. Its area is 4.85 sq. miles. Originally a Sikkimese tract full of jungles, hardly inhabited, away from the glare of the world, it fell a victim to the growing ascendancy of the Gorkhas who after emerging as the ruling power in Nepal were pursuing a conquering career in the late eighteenth century.

But destiny had something else stored for Darjeeling. Along with all the territories to the East of the Mechi river and to the West of Teesta river, Darjeeling was ceded to the English after the Anglo-Nepalese war of 1814 by the Treaty of Sagauli in 1815 signed between the Nepal Darbar and the East India Company. The English, however, made over all these territories to the Sikkimputtee raja by the Treaty of Titalya in 1817, which marked the beginning of a formal relation between the East India Company and the Raja of Sikkim, a relation which in due course was to prove very fateful for both the Raja and the British Government. By article 1 of the treaty the East India Company ceded, transferred and made over in full sovereignty to the Sikkimputtee Raja, his heirs, successors, all the hilly and the mountain country situated towards the East of the Mechi river and to the West of the Teesta river, formerly possessed and occupied by the Raja of Nepal but ceded to the East India company by the treaty of peace signed at Sagauli. By articles 2 & 3 of the treaty, the Sikkimputtee Raja promised to abstain from act of hostility and aggression against the Gorkhas or any other state and agreed to refer to the arbitration of the British Government, any dispute and question that might arise between his subjects and those of Nepal or any other state and to abide by the decisions of the British Government.

Article 4 enjoined the Sikkim Raja to join the British troops with the whole of his military forces when employed in the hills and to afford every aid and facility to the British troops.

By article 5 the Raja agreed not to permit any British, European or American subjects to reside within Sikkim without the permission of the British Government and the articles 6,7 & 8 enjoined the Sikkim Raja not to afford protection to any defaulters of revenue, to seize and deliver all dacoits that might take refuge in Sikkim and to afford protection to merchants and traders from the company's provinces. He also agreed that no duties should be levied by him on the movement of merchandise beyond the territorial boundaries of Sikkim.

In 1827, disputes arose on the Sikkim-Nepal frontiers and according to articles 2 & 3 of the treaty of Titalya, they were referred to the British India Government. The Governor-General deputed in 1828 Capt. Llyod and Mr. Grant to deal with the disputes and they penetrated into the hills as far north as

Rinchinpong in the Kulhait valley of Sikkim. They spent six days in February 1829' in the old 'Gorkha Station of Darjeeling' and were attracted by its advantages not only as a site for sanatorium but also for 'its advantages as a centre which would engross all the trade of the country and as a position of great strategical importance'²

Mr. Grant reported to the Governor-General the numerous advantages of a sanatorium at Darjeeling and indeed he should be held as the originator of the idea of Darjeeling's suitability as a sanatorium as Lord Bentinck put it on record that 'to the extreme earnestness of the latter (Grant) in commending Darjeeling that place would be mainly indebted for any importance into which it might hereafter rise'.³

The British interest was now roused and a second survey was made by the Deputy Surveyor General Capt. Herbert in early 1830 and again in the Company of Mr. Grant. Capt. Herbert's account was equally enthusiastic and it was resolved that the British Government should utilise the earliest opportunity and open negotiations with the Raja of Sikkim for the cession of Darjeeling to the British Government in return for an equivalent in land or money.⁴

The 'opportunity' came in 1834 when Capt. Lloyd was asked to enquire into the cause of an incursion from Nepal of the Lepchas who had taken refuge there from Sikkim. The British intervention forced the Lepcha refugees to retract in the Nepalese side of the border. Capt. Lloyd then met the Raja in February 1835 and put forward a formal request for Darjeeling offering in exchange an equivalent in land or money. The Raja on the following meeting on February 20th put forward his requests; he asked for an extension of the Western boundary of Sikkim, he demanded that Rummoo/Kammoo Pradhan, his tax-collector, who had absconded with two years' revenue and some Lepcha chiefs who had been seized by the British Government be handed over to the Rajah's mercy, and lastly he then requested that Dabgong be transferred to Sikkim and Lloyd reiterated the reasons for the Government's interest in Darjeeling.⁵

On February 25th, in another meeting the Rajah told Lloyd "if his requests were complied with, he from friendship would give Darjeeling to the British Government, but that his country was a very small one, meaning, I suppose, that he could not afford to part with any of it."⁵

At the same time the Rajah in Darbar delivered a paper to Lloyd with a special paragraph on Darjeeling :

.....Also if from friendship Debgong from alma (?) Diggee north be given to me then my Dewan will deliver to Major Lloyd the grant and agreement, under my red seal, of Darjeeling, that he may erect houses there which I have given in charge of the said Dewan to be so delivered dated 1891, 19th Maug, February 25th, 1835. ⁷

On February 26th, Lloyd set out for the plains. "The Rajah delivered to his officers whom he appointed to accompany me a paper purporting to be a grant of Darjeeling to be given to me as soon as his request should be complied with." ⁸

The original of the first deed must be one of the shortest in documentary history "that health may be obtained by residing there, I from friendship make an offering of Darjeeling to the Governor General Saheb. 1891, 19th Maug, (February 25th, 1835)⁹ Major Lloyd wrote to the Rajah and enclosed the copy of what he conceived the Rajah should write as a grant ¹⁰ of place. He stated boundaries as well as he requested him to substitute the paper which the Rajah had delivered to his officers by another which would be reasonably clear. There was no doubt whatever that when Major Lloyd wrote to the Rajah stating the terms in which he thought the grant should be expressed he considered that the grant was to depend entirely on a compliance with the Rajah's request. For in his letter to Mr. Macnaghten dated March 13th 1835, within a few days after he had forwarded the amended grant to the Rajah, he said "the only thing that now remains to be done to fulfill the conditions of obtaining the cession of Darjeeling is to give the Rajah Dabgong in exchange for it and to oblige Kummoo Pradhan to account for the revenues of the Morung for the last two years." In a further letter of March 23rd he reported on both these conditions in a detailed manner and recommended the Government to comply with them.¹¹ In reply, the Government refused to comply with the Rajah's request.¹²

Lloyd once again put forward his reasons for giving Dabgong but the Council questioned 'the expediency of transferring that tract of country to the Rajah of Sikkim.¹³

Lloyd still wanted in a letter dated May 25 to persuade the Council to transfer Dabjong but in reply to it, the Council sent a preemptory order which could not be misunderstood :

'Sir,

In reply to your letter dated 25th ultimo I am directed to inform you that the Honorable Governor General of India in Council judged from your letter that the Rajah of Sikkim is not to cede Darjeeling. You are therefore, desired to abstain from urging any further negotiation having that object in view.¹⁴

This ought to have been the end of the the Darjeeling project and the sanatorium but it was not so. At the beginning of November the Secretary to Government in the Political Department received from Major Lloyd another letter:

Sir,

I beg leave to report that in August last the Sikkim Rajah's officers forwarded to me the grant of Darjeeling in the form which I had requested him to draw it out, in fact, the very paper I had forwarded to him was returned with his seal affixed as I had requested he would do so is now in my possession..¹⁵

At the same time he intimated his having made the reference to the Rajah and added, 'It seems probable to me that the Rajah will decline resuming his grant.' The Rajah's reply was on record, and since it was upon receiving this reply that Major Lloyd considered himself at liberty to make use of the Deed of grant and to forward it to Government who thereupon took possession of Darjeeling. It was a document deserving of particular attention. The circumstances under which it was written if indeed it was written by the Rajah should also be considered and a more accurate judgement might have been formed of the weight to be attached to it had the tone and language of the letter to which it was a reply been made known. It is not clear, whether the letter of Lloyd touched upon other matters in which the Rajah's interests were concerned, and which were pending at the time under the arbitration of Major Lloyd. There was a boundary dispute between Sikkim and Nepal, Major Lloyd was about to investigate and settle it. The Rajah's reply was as follows, "Your letter and present of a box has reached me, and having been understood has afforded

me much pleasure. You write that the vakeels from Nepaul have arrived and have been waiting a long time, but that my vakeels have not yet come and you wish to know the reasons of this delay, and request that on receipt of your letter I would despatch them in order that the boundary of Sidi Kala may be ascertained and fixed. You have thus written to me, but I am now sending you both the vakeels, and have the goodness to settle firmly the boundary for me, and you have also many times written about Darjeeling, but last year the grant of Darjeeling under my red seal was delivered to you through my vakeels and there never can be any departure from that by my Government. If you have understood it differently I can not help it. Continue to gratify me with information of your welfare. I send as a present 3 yards of cochin."¹⁶

Lloyd immediately forwarded the precious document with an accompanying letter, "The Rajah's letter in reply I have the honour to enclose. He means as I understand it, that he makes the grant freely, mentions no condition whatsoever and seems to regret that he had been misunderstood, fearing that my interpretation of the Rajah's meaning might possibly be erroneous I awaited the arrival of his vakeels. They repeatedly assured me that the Rajah had no intention whatsoever of attaching conditions his gift, that he had given it freely from the friendship he entertained for the Company's Government, and it would be disgraceful to him to take it back."¹⁷ In that letter Lloyd expressed the hope that the Government might be pleased to send the Rajah a letter of acknowledgement and a handsome present in return for his ready compliances with the requests of the Government of India. Regarding the transfer of Dabgong (Dabgram) no positive decision could be taken. So, in order to assuage the feeling of the Sikkim Rajah Lloyd suggested that in his letter the Governor General would be doing well to explain why Dabagong could not have been transferred and what were the constraints which prevented the British to extradit Kummo Pradhan.

The Government's response was conveyed by the Secretary to the Government, Mr. Machaghten, 'As it appears that the transfer has been unconditionally made by the Rajah it only remains to consider the best means of turning it to the advantage of the British Government. Annexed is a copy of the letter written to the Rajah of Sikkim for your information.'¹⁸

Excerpt of the letter of the Governor General to the Raja of Sikkim may be quoted to clarify the British position; "my friend -" ...Major Lloyd has informed me that out of friendship for the British Government you have made an unconditional grant of Darjeeling with a small tract about it for the purpose of being used as a sanatorium by the servants and subjects of the Company and the Major has forwarded to me the Deed of gift executed by you in the name of the company.

I am much obliged to you for this proof of your friendship and accept the land on behalf of the company for the purpose mentioned in the grant." The list of gifts which the Government of India had sent to the Rajah of Sikkim are mentioned to enable one to understand how perfunctorily the Raj used to treat the Indian rulers. The list makes an interesting reading in the selection of commodities to be sent as gift and in the attitude which had gone in the selection process. Of all things the British chose to send : (1) a double barrelled gun, (2) a pair of superior quality shawl, (3) a pair of inferior quality shawl, (4) One rifle and (5) twenty yards of red broad cloth.²⁰

The presents mentioned in the list might have been suitable but they could hardly be called 'handsome' as Lloyd had suggested. For the Rajah it was nothing less than an encapsulated insult. Presumably, it could have sown nothing than the seeds for an ever growing hostility. From that time on the Rajah kept on writing for his equivalent of the Darjeeling tract and the Government at Calcutta had no idea of their obligation which had been imputed by the cession of Darjeeling. It is difficult to understand in retrospect why did the Rajah execute the deed of transfer while the Governor-General was reluctant to comply with his requests. It may be suggested that the Rajah must have decided to force the Government's hands by signing the grant they wanted, to oblige the Government by granting what he wanted as a quid pro quo, in other words, 'Oriental etiquette in its simplest form'! It is also probable that the silence of Lloyd frightened him suspecting it to have been occasioned by the Government's grave displeasure. So, in order to avoid some inconceivable consequences he sent this propitiatory gift. It was also likely that the gift could be taken to have a bearing on the border dispute with Nepal which Lloyd had investigated and later settled ²¹ Thus, the occupation of Darjeeling by the British was completed in 1835.

The dispute between the East India Company and the ruler of Sikkim regarding compensation was finally settled by the East India Company agreeing to pay annually a sum of Rs. 3,000.00 which was of course enhanced to Rs. 6,000.00 and even more later.

II

With the passage of time the relation had further deteriorated for (i) the Sikkim ruler might have felt that he was unjustly treated, (ii) for being deprived of the monopoly trade in Sikkim and (iii) for losing slaves who used to migrate to Darjeeling to be free British subjects causing economic set back for the Rajah and the nobles of Sikkim. This were distinctly reflected in a letter from the Naib Dewan of the Rajah which said, "The Sikkim Rajah and the Company are cordial friends. The Rajah gave a bit of ground at Darjeeling for one house to the Company but not a morsel of ground more than that for the house. In future it will be best to keep good friends, all that Col. Lloyd promised to do for the Rajah has come to naught. We give up hopes on that score and we confirm the boundries formerly assigned to the Darjeeling Grant. We shall not prevent people from coming to take service at Darjeeling, but if you do not give up the slaves of the Maharaja and others of his subjects who come to you, the friendship of the Rajah and the Company may be injured. We do not want money compensation for Darjeeling, but we desire to appoint Saubahs and Sardars on behalf of the Rajah over all the Lepchas, Bhotias, Limboos, slaves and who are and may be at Darjeeling. It is necessary that the Superintendent at Darjeeling shall in every way agree to the wishes of the Rajah.

In the event of the Rajah going to war with the Company on account of the people of the hills who have settled at Darjeeling, let it be in the plains and not at Darjeeling, so that such Rajahs may not take possession of our Darjeeling. If the above should not be pleasing to you, nevertheless give up the people to us for friendship sake and give orders to all the people at Darjeeling not to go to other countries to entice their subjects. All that the Rajah has written you will do, that he has not written do not do, that is, do nothing but what he bids you. Give us now some written statement of the nature of the arrangements which will hold for the future. If you can not give us satisfaction in our present requisition

give us permission to address the Sudder and we will do so, if you do not refer us to the Sudder it will pain us and we shall be equally pained if you do not write us a satisfactory reply. You are our friends do as may be best for us."²²

It seems that there existed a serious communication gap between the Rajah, his officials and Dr. Campbell, the successor of Capt. Llyod who always seemed to be annoyed with the former. Dr. Campbell not only gave vent to his annoyance but even thought that the Rajah owed his existence as a Ruler to the British as he wrote, "...that it (Government) will agree with me in thinking that it is time to show him (the Rajah) that the Government to which he owes his country and his existence as a Ruler is not indifferent to his persevering continuance in careless acts of obstruction to our progress here and bad feeling towards us whenever he can manifest it. The following are some of the indications of bad feeling which I would recapitulate for the consideration of the Government:

1. A general disinclination to fulfil the terms of his treaty with us as regards assistance to our police and complying with our demand for surrender of criminals.
2. His refusal to appoint anyone to act for him in defining the Southern boundary of the Darjeeling territory still unadjusted.
3. His constant efforts to deter his subjects from resorting to Darjeeling for the purpose of trade and labour.
4. The absolute hindrance by him to the passage of people of Bootan through his territories enroute to Darjeeling.
5. His refusal to allow us to use some lime deposits in his territory close to Darjeeling and his prohibition to his own subjects to supply us with lime as it would be of the greatest convenience to us and thus compelling us to import this article all the way from Calcutta.
6. His refusal to allow English gentlemen to travel in his territory.
7. The obstructions to a trade being formed between Darjeeling and Lhasa arising out of his heavy and irregular imposts on the Thibetans and their being compelled to come hither and return by the Rajah's residence instead of ... more direct routes."²³

The Government of India in reply asked Campbell to warn the Rajah of serious measures if he persisted in his unfriendly ways.²⁴ And so Dr. Campbell lost no time to take the Rajah to task and gave him a piece of his mind. He wrote to the Rajah, "I have repeatedly during the last five years had occasion to advise you on the very imperfect manner in which the duties you own by treaty to the British Government have been performed by yourself in some respects and in almost all respects by your functionaries in the Morung and in the hills in the neighbourhood of Darjeeling...In 1842 there were great complaints made to me by the people of Nepal and by your own subjects trading to Darjeeling, of delays and annoyances and irregular money exactions suffered in Sikkim from your people and officers. I represented this to you often and then to my own Government. The Governor-General expressed his surprise and regret and directed me to call upon you to put a stop to them. For a time they ceased, but during the last year they have been resumed and robberies have also occurred greatly to the inconvenience of traders and the detriment of the people of Nepal, Sikkim, Bhutan and Darjeeling... The extreme difficulties that exist in procuring assistance...our police in pursuit of criminals and in getting compliance with demand for the surrender of criminals.

This very essential portion of your duties is greatly regretted and consequently the British officers in the plains bordering Morung experience much annoyance from it, while it retards the course of justice and tends to the increase of crime... it is believed throughout the hills that you are averse to the resort of your subjects to Darjeeling for the purpose of labour and trade and that you prevent their doing so. This is very unfriendly, certainly it is injurious to you and subjects, as well as to us here, when labour is much in demand and when articles, not the produce of your Sikkim are readily procurable by your people and the produce of your country is in great demand. Your conduct in this respect is very different from that of Nepal, the people of which are encouraged by their Rulers to come here for their profit and advantage. The people of Bhutan also are well disposed to come here to settle and for other purposes, but your territory intervenes and you have issued absolute orders to your officers to prevent their passage enroute to Darjeeling, and very often when they have ventured to pass through, you have seized and retained their cattle and fined and imprisoned themselves and families. This is a stretch of authority against which I have often appealed to you in behalf of the Bhutanese, but with no good effect."²⁵

The long extracts which are incorporated in the body of the text is understandably suggested by our intention to present the different aspects of complications which had arisen subsequent to the Darjeeling grant between Raj and the ruler of Sikkim. It is being apologetically done, for it might have told upon the patience of the reader and for the digression from the usual research strategies.

The Rajah must have felt insulted and injured and rightly so. After all he was a sovereign ruler, though impoverished, nevertheless deserved his due respect from an insignificant officer of the Company. A delegation of his officers was sent to sort out problems. Dr. Campbell reported the proceedings of the meeting along with his own comments to the officiating Secretary of India. He wrote that the officers of the Rajah commenced as usual by starting that promises made by Col. Lloyd had not been fulfilled.

1. That he (Lloyd) had promised a grant of land on the plains in lieu of Darjeeling.
2. That he had promised to make good the arrear of revenue due to the Rajah in the Morung at the time, the Jerring (Sering ?) Kaji's people took possession of it.
3. That he had promised to make over the principal persons of Jerring's party to the Rajah, the first of these promises was conditional and could not be fulfilled, the two others never were made. This the deputies of the Rajah knew full well but I went over the matter once more as the Naib Dewan was anxious to be informed on these matters and had not previously heard them explained. After this there was a good deal of bye talk between the Deputies and much appearance of doubt and hesitation which resulted however in the following proposition : "Darjeeling was very near the snowy range. The Rajah went every year into Tibet and left his country of Sikkim without any protection, there was firing of guns and drilling of men at Darjeeling, would we remove from Darjeeling and take the hill of Nagri instead."

I was prepared for a good deal of folly and impertinence, but not for this. I affected not quite to comprehend them and said that we had no use for Nagri, but if the Rajah wished to grant it to us with Darjeeling I should apply to the Government for orders. They deliberately repeated the proposition and then I replied that when Nagri, Darjeeling and the whole of Sikkim was taken by us

from the Goorkhas we might have kept a part or the whole, we did not do, but bestowed on the Sikkim Rajah. He now saw that we had completely settled ourselves at Darjeeling and that large sums of money had been expended in it by European settlers without any intelligible reasons assigned, they had asked for the abandonment of it for a barren hill not suited for a Sanatorium.

I could not therefore consider this proposition otherwise than dictated by hostility and disaffection. They were silent but I was now anxious to satisfy myself of the full extent of the requests they had to proffer and if they had authority for them. I asked them if they had more to say, they consulted for some time and then said, they should like to deliberate by themselves I agreed to this and asked them to put their business on paper. After many days a letter was delivered to me from them which is annexed.

4. It will be observed that the letter is artfully worded being contradictory and vague, but it can not be concealed that it is most offensive as well as insulting and hostile. Infact the commencement of it would cancel the Rajah's grant of the Darjeeling territory.

5. On fully considering it and the ... which dictated it, I informed the deputies through my moonshi that it was one of my first duties to see that the Rajah's relations with my Government were not damaged without his knowledge, that it appeared to me that in their hands they were in great danger and therefore I thought that the sooner they returned to the Durbar to report these proceedings, the better.

6. They became alarmed at this result and after two days wished to know how they could remedy the wrong they felt they had committed and said they desired to receive the money compensation due for Darjeeling. I informed them that if they made a written acknowledgement of error and applied for the withdrawal of their letter they should have it back and they did so and I did not withhold the compensation for I well knew that the announcement of them not wanting that was the strongest possible evidence they could give of ill-feeling and an intention to keep that feeling up, and I felt that the retention of the compensation although it might have been justly enough dose, would have afforded them a subject of complaint and this I desired to deprive them of.

7. After the above settlement I opened on the deputies the subject of your letter of March 7th in which I was authorised to communicate the serious

displeasure of Government to the Rajah. My further proceedings on this letter should be immediately reported.

8. I have no proof to adduce but I feel a strong conviction that the Sikkim Deputies in their proceedings were influenced by disaffection connected with the Sikh invasion-their want of information put them however in a false position as to time and I do not know that they had any authority for the allusion to the Rajahs of Nepal and Bhutan going to war with us and taking possession of their Darjeeling, although this was no doubt meant as a covert threat."²⁶

The smouldering anger, the hurt, insults, well phrased rebukes at last burst forth and the Rajah arrested Drs. Hooker and Campbell while they were travelling in Sikkim in November, 1846. He must have been really sore with Dr. Campbell for he wrote to the Governor-General requesting him to replace Dr. Campbell with someone 'who will attend to regulations and be friend and give no troubles...' The letter reveals a lot of facts that compelled the Rajah to take such an extreme measure. He wrote : 'After compliments.. In Col. Lloyd's time I received a letter from you which stated that the Europeans wanted a place to come and live in for change of air which if you give I will attend to your wishes and in exchange give you either gold or silver and whatever gentlemen go there will give you no trouble, but be in peace with you. For this I gave Darjeeling and cared for nothing but friendship of the Governor-General. This you are aware of. From the time of Dr. Campbell's arrival at Darjeeling he has kept up an outward show of friendship but not in his heart and gives me much trouble. These are the particulars :

From the time of Major Lattubere and the time of Col. Lloyd both parties consented to make the boundary of the two countries from the Mechi river, but Dr. Campbell did not keep that boundary but gave the Nepalese the land on the other side of the Kanchee river, in this way he has attempted to take my country by piece-meal taking small bits of land in the terai saying-'I have orders from the Governor-General.' Every year I have sent a letter through Dr. Campbell for 3 years, I have had no reply. Dr. Campbell has acted upon his own authority and suppressed my letters.

Once my vakeel without committing any fault was turned out of Darjeeling by your order. Last year I sent some merchandise to Darjeeling but Dr. Campbell stopped it at the frontier and would not let it enter. In two years I have not received any answer in exchange from Darjeeling. Last year Dr. Campbell gave

me to understand that it was your wish he should have all an interview which I granted. He told me I should have all my affairs settled to my satisfaction but though then appearing my friend, he wrote to my discredit. He has not given up the truth but caused me great annoyance.

Dr. Hooker wanted to see Lacheia Lachen but he never informed me of it; still out of friendship I let Dr. Hooker go, repaired the bridges, roads giving him men to assist him. I would not give order to pass the Chinese and Bhotia boundary but I told them to go where they liked in my country Lachein Lachen. I gave them presents. He saw the whole of my country. When Dr. Campbell came he sent message that he would like to see my country by your order and make enquiries. For him I prepared the bridge and road and gave him every assistance. Once I thought him very friend I sent from Durbar two horses and every kind of supply as a present but Dr. Campbell refused to receive them. Again they wanted to see Chola and Yanla near my place. Last year I had an interview, no business was done, this time my health was bad which was cause of my not seeing him.

I sent Dr. Campbell message that if he remained two days I hoped I should be well enough to meet him. But he paid no attention to this and did not remain a day but went on to Chola. I thought in my heart the gentleman would understand and I sent my vakeel a day's journey with presents to explain. On that day he missed them, on the 2nd day, they met, my vakeel offered the presents and told them to look over all Sikkim but it would be dangerous to cross the Chinese and Bhotia territories so do not cause any trouble to our country.

Dr. Campbell said, I shall report you to Government and they will go to war with you. My people did all in their power but Dr. Campbell would not mind. I gave him men to assist him on his way to the boundary of Chola. He thrashed them most severely. Such treatment is not usual and he has done this contrary to orders and in lieu of friendship has treated me badly. From this conduct I am greatly distressed, other Rajahs from seeing me give me a bad name. Therefore, I request you will not believe Dr. Campbell what he has written or what he may write all is false and I beg you to remain my friend.

This is the case Hooker sahib cannot be allowed to visit the Chinese and Bhotiah country, he may look over mine, Dr. Campbell sahib as a friend has injured me and spoken ill of you before me.

Pray enquire into this and have Dr. Campbell return my country that he has taken away together with all my slaves who have runaway and left me, have my money in exchange for Darjeeling. Send to Darjeeling a Sahib who will attend to regulations, be friend and give no trouble as it was in the days of Col. Lloyd. Till your orders arrive I have from necessity detained Dr. Campbell in my Durbar. Do not be angry for this, I write this Kharita."²⁷

It is clear from the letter that even if the Rajah was wrong in his allegations against Dr. Campbell, at least, this much was certain that there was a serious difference in the two postures held by Dr. Campbell and the Raja of Sikkim which caused misunderstanding, culminating into a crisis. The British took the arrest of Drs. Campbell and Hooker seriously and the President of the Council wrote a strong letter to the Rajah warning him of serious consequences, even to the extent of depriving him of independence. Referring to the Rajah's letter of November 11th, the President pointed out :—"In the letter which you have addressed to the Governor-General you have enumerated several causes of complaint against Dr. Campbell. No. excuses what you have done...The British Government has ever shown itself most ready to listen to your representations and to afford you every proper satisfaction in its dealings...but now that you have committed so grievous an offence as that of imprisoning its representatives no representation which you may wish to make..can be listened to until you at least so far repair the offence of which you have been guilty as immediately to release Dr. Campbell and the gentleman who is with him.. This course, I trust, you may have been induced to follow long before you can receive this letter for it is the only course which can afford you any hope of obtaining the pardon of the British Government for the serious offence which you have given to it, but if you delay to do this, you may be certain that you will incur some serious mark of the displeasure of the Government and you will even hazard the life(of the people) of your territories. For this Government by whose power the independence of Sikkim was secured in 1815 will never permit that territory to be held by one who disregards treaties and the duties of friendship and who continues after solemn warning to detain in confinement the person of its representative. I can not suppose for a moment that you will do any personal injury to the gentlemen now in your power. Such act would cover you with eternal infamy and would bring upon you the most terrible consequences for you. May be most certain that the British Government would avenge any such act of violence in the most speedy and effectual manner and would hold you answerable with your life for the life of the British representatives."²⁸

The poor Rajah was being treated so shabbily that he was sent another threatening letter even from the officiating Superintendent of Darjeeling, Capt. Byug. He wrote to the Rajah that he had forwarded his letter to his Lordship and added. "In the meantime I demand that you forthwith release and send to Darjeeling Drs. Campbell and Hooker under a guide, if you please, but at all events with care and decency, above all, I warn you to do them no personal violence for if a hair of their heads be injured you shall pay a fearful penalty."²⁹

The British authorities did not stop at that; urgent messages passed between authorities to be in a state of preparedness for any eventuality. In deed, from the nature of communications it seemed that the British were going to be engaged in a major conflict. The Secretary to the Government of India wrote to the Magistrate of Purnea, "I am directed by the Honourable the President in Council to request that immediately on the receipt of this despatch you will cause all the disposable men of the detachment of Hill Rangers now on duty at Purneah, or on instation duty at Titalyah and on the Bhutan Frontier to march to Darjeeling equipped for service."³⁰

In an another communication the Officer commanding the Hill Rangers at Bhagalpur was requested to order the whole of the men of the Hill Rangers under his command, available at the Head Quarter of the Corps at Bhagalpur, not, however, exceeding 200 Rank and File to march fully equipped for service under command of a European commissioned officer towards Darjeeling with the least practicable delay.³¹

In the mean time, Dr. Campbell managed to sneak out a letter to his wife, which in fact, contained his apprehension about Capt. Byug's moves, besides tips to be followed by the authorities at Darjeeling. He wrote, "We are so narrowly watched that we can not get any information or rather any good information of what is intended by these strange people, but we conclude that something has been done at Darjeeling which has induced them to resolve a further delay. If Capt. Byug has entered into correspondance with the Durbar, it is fatal to our prospect of release. In the first place he has no authority to correspond with them and they know this.

Second, if he had now that they acted in this way, no written communication not having the weight of Government sanction would in any way affect them while they will take advantage of being allowed to correspond, to gain delay.

I will continue my own efforts for some time yet, before putting the matter in the hands of Government. Send Byug this note.

A firm face of protection must be kept up at Darjeeling, this may be taken for precaution in Sikkim and if so, so much the better.

I hope most sincerely Byug has not written to the Rajah and will not, unless it was or be to say that my return to Darjeeling must precede anything whatever being said or done in this affair."³²

In yet another letter written to his wife, Dr. Campbell has given a plan of action almost in detail which threw light on his understanding of the situation as well as his apprehension about Capt. Byug. He said, "...of course my notes to you are meant for Byug and Hodgson. I wrote on 23rd, 25th, 27th and repeat contents each time till I hear of receipt of some one note. Protect Darjeeling and all its communications, enrol as many Hill people, Lepchas, Bhotiahs and Subbas with Sirdar as may be necessary. Get up Bakolia and Titalya guards. Detain or get back Europeans. Apply for wing of a Regiment for protection of Darjeeling. Have no correspondence with Sikkim Rajah except to say-'release the gents and then whatever you have to say shall be attended to.'

Report to Government. Believe not a word said by Sikkimites or written by Sikkim Rajah, if you do and act on either you will protract our detention. No officers should come into Sikkim without a full escort of 100 men and his communication must be fully maintained along the whole line. A letter should precede such party directly that its sole and whole object was to join the Superintendent and that it would return to Darjeeling having done so.

No party should come without 2 European officers at least. I was captured, bound and tortured to make me write from dictation-this failed and then a complaint was made against me by the Rajah. Hooker was imprisoned also-40 followers do. Many are still at stocks and chains. We have been barbariously and insominously treated throughout. I shall have been at Darjeeling but for letters of 19th to Rajah, at least I firmly believe to send me translation of any letter to Sikkim Rajah without knowledge of what is done at Darjeeling. We are altogether helpless. They are now awaiting a second letter there, when it comes I may have an interview. Meanwhile nothing whatever is doing towards our release. Correspondence from Darjeeling gives our detention a sanction in their eyes. If Government follows the same course while we are prisoners our time is without a limit that I can see."³³

It was perhaps after this note from Dr. Campbell that Capt. Byug, the author of November 19th letter, was asked in a letter to hand over the charge to Mr. C.H. Lushington who was deputed for this purpose until the return of Dr. Campbell. ³⁴ Dr. Campbell informed Lushington that along with him and Dr. Hooker thirty other British subjects had been seized and held prisoner by orders of the Sikkim Rajah and detained by him.³⁵

Amidst these activities, perhaps good sense prevailed upon the Rajah, and perhaps knowing about the British preparations to get Drs. Campbell and Hooker released, he thought it wise to release his prisoners before it was too late. The good news of their release was conveyed to the Secretary to the Government of India by Lushington, who confirmed their safe arrival at Darjeeling, on 23rd November night.³⁶ However the British authorities did not spare the Rajah and a small punitive force entered Sikkim and remained on the north bank of the Great Rungeet for a few weeks. The most important punitive measure that was taken was the withdrawal of the grant of Rs. 6,000 and the annexation of the terai and the portion of the Sikkim hills bounded by the Rummu and the Great Rungeet on the north, by the Tiesta on the east, and Nepal Frontier on the west. The area annexed was 640 sq. miles in extent.³⁷ Immediately after the annexation of the terai the southern portion was placed under Purnea District, but the inhabitants did not like this. Therefore, the whole area was attached to Darjeeling. The annexation brought about a significant change in the relation between Sikkim and the British. Previously, the Darjeeling district was an enclave in Sikkim territory and to reach it the British had to pass through a country acknowledging the rule of a foreign, though dependent Rajah. After the annexation British territory in Darjeeling became continuous to the British districts of Purnea and Rangpur in the plains, and the Sikkim Rajah was cut off from access to the plains except through British territory.³⁸

For some years after the annexation relations were not disturbed, but raids on British territory later commenced and British subjects were carried off and sold as slaves or detained in Sikkim. The Rajah, now 80 years old, had retired to Chimbi in Tibet leaving the Government to Dewan Namgay. When negotiations failed for the release of the British subjects taken away by the Sikkimese, it was decided by the British authorities to take possession of the portion of Sikkim, north of the Ramam and west of the Great Rungeet, until British subjects were released, offenders handed over, and a security obtained

against a recurrence of similar offences. With this object in mind, Dr. Campbell with a small force of 160 rank and file crossed the Ramam in November 1860, and advanced as far as Rinchinpong. But he was attacked and forced to fall back on Dareeling. Later, Col. Gawler, with Sir Ashley Eden, as envoy and specific Commissioner moved with artillery and a force of 2,600 men and entered Tumlong, the capital of Sikkim in March 1861. The Dewan fled and the Raja abdicated in favour of his son, with whom a treaty was signed on March 28th, 1861.³⁹ The Rajah of Sikkim expressed his sincere regret for the misconduct of his servants and subjects, his determination to do all in his power to obviate future misunderstanding; and his desire to be again admitted into friendship and alliance with the British Government. Thus, the frontier troubles with Sikkim finally came to an end, however, it remained elsewhere.

Along their long frontier with India the Bhutanese were responsible for a series of incursions in which property was plundered, lives taken and many innocent persons carried off into captivity. In 1862, news came that the Bhutanese were preparing to make an attack on Darjeeling, in view of this, the British troops were hurried up from Dinajpore to restore confidence there. This was followed by the despatch of a special mission in 1863 to Bhutan, under Sir Ashley Eden, to settle differences and obtain the restoration of plundered property. The mission failed as the British envoy was compelled by threats to sign a document giving up all claims to the Bhutan Duars on the Assam frontier. He was treated with indignity and only with difficulty in April 1864 he succeeded in leaving Punsakha by night and returning to Darjeeling.⁴⁰ Negotiations continued fruitlessly, and the Government of India decided to annex the Bengal Duars and such hill territory as might be necessary to prevent Bhutanese incursion into Darjeeling district or the plains south of Bhutan. Small expeditions were sent into Bhutan in the winter of 1864. These met with very little opposition and the operations were terminated when in November 1865, the treaty extracted from Sir Ashley Eden was replaced by a fresh one, by which what is now the Kalimpong sub-division as well as the Bhutanese Duars and passes leading into the Bhutan hills, were ceded to the British in return for an annual subsidy.⁴¹ The Kalimpong area was first notified as a sub-division under the Deputy Commissioner of the Western Duars district, but in 1866 it was transferred to the district of Darjeeling. This was the last addition to the district which reached its present dimensions. The year 1866, thus, marked an epoch in the history of

the district. Peace was then established within and on its borders and development, which had been considerable inspite of initial difficulties and interruptions caused by political disturbanses, now proceeded with more certainty and momentum.⁴²

III

British occupation of the hill station sites at Simla, Ooty, Nainital, Mahabaleshwar, etc., had been accompanied by separate stories of Raj asserting itself in its own imperial interest and the local hill people having succumbed after protest. But the story of the occupation of Darjeeling had so much misunderstanding, obstinacy and consequent refusal to entertain the other voice being thrown around it that it can be treated as an unique chapter in the endeavour of the Raj to expand towards the hills.

The British in their enthusiasm to occupy Darjeeling did not try to understand at the first instance as to what was the implication of the Grant. They took it for being gifted out unconditionally to the British. Holding such a position obviously would have helped them to subvert all future designs of the Sikkim ruler to reclaim the land than by accepting the conditions imposed by the ruler of Sikkim. Sikkim's position being stated in the background of Sikkim being weak and that the land occupied by the Nepalese during Nepal-Sikkim war being restored to them by the British lacked that element of assertion which would have normally interlaced correspondance relating to important issues like transfer of territory. What had been interesting in the entire episode was that even if the Governor-General was unwilling in the occupation of the land for failing to respond positively to the conditions of the Raja of Sikkim, the underdog had persisted. And they had eventually succeeded in entrapping their superior authorities to be involved in a clandestine transaction. Sikkim's attitude was determined by the Sikkimese tradition that the Raja of Sikkim could not have alienated land. Because the ownership of land was a debatable question at point of time, majority subscribing to the view that land was held communally by the Sikkimese. This situation had arisen out of the social condition which used to prevail in Sikkim then in which the concept of individual proprietary right was not found to have struck roots. Among the Lepchas and the immigrant Tibetans, the Lepchas always treating the Namgyal family which

was ruling as usurpers of power. The migrant Tibetans being the minority their social support structure was considerably weakened the withdrawal of the Lepcha support. Though the occasional incidents of horizontal elitist mobility across cultural stereotypes between the Buddhist immigrant Tibetans and the Lepchas professing animistic religion had been noticed, it could be said to be inadequate to integrate the Tibetans with the local Lepcha society. So the differences in leadership role perceptions and expectations, the two societies found to be placed at different stages of the civilizational scale also determined their relationship with the land. Under the circumstances what the Sikkim King could have done on the land question was to confine the proprietary authority only to usufructuarage while signing the Darjeeling Grant the question of transferring usufructuarage was the only question that could have had any significance. Since the East India Company could not be held as a Sikkim subject so the financial loss which the Sikkim Government was likely to suffer was sought to be compensated by the proposal of a *qued pro quo*.⁴³

Incidentally it may be mentioned that at no point of time Darjeeling was a part of Nepal and in the entire course of Gorkha expansion into this territory it was held to be a Sikkimese territory which the Gorkhas intended to occupy forcefully. From 1786 to 1816 in all Gorkha raids on Darjeeling until the matter was settled in the treaty of Sagauli in 1816 Nepal invaded Sikkim but it was never found to have sought to establish its claim on Darjeeling as a part of Nepal. Just as it was in the Sikkim hills on Sikkim terai which was commonly known as Morung then attempts of Nepali expansion had been noticed though it was all but temporary and was quickly stopped by the British interventions.⁴⁴

Notes And References

1. According to Dozey the place was so named because it was under the care of Dorje, a lama, Ling means place, therefore, the place of Dorje (the Lama) came to be known as Dorje-ling, Dozey, *E.C., A Concise History of the Darjeeling District since 1835*, p.37. A.L. Waddell who visited Darjeeling in 1889 informs us that Darjeeling means 'the cave of the mystic Thunderbolt', on the Observatory Hill from which cave 'Dorjeling' or Darjeeling derives its name.

Waddell, A.L., *Place and River Names in the Darjeeling District and Sikkim*, Journal of the Asiatic Society of Bengal, 1891, pp.53-79.

Ronaldsday agreeing with Dozey, observes, "In the interest of historical accuracy I should, perhaps, add that I believe the commonly accepted explanation to be correct. A derivation, seldom heard, but which I have the best grounds for believing to be correct, is that which attributes the word Dorje in the first half of Darjeeling to the name of a Lama Dorje-rinzing, who founded the monastery which once stood on the observatory Hill. The shrine was subsequently removed to the Bhutia Basti, where it remains to this day, but the former site retained the name of the place of Dorje-Lama. Ronaldsday, *The Lands of Thunderbolt : Sikkim, Chumbi and Bhutan*, Londong, 1923. According to yet another view the name is the corruption of Sanskrit word 'Durjayalinga'. Pt. Sankrityayana thought that this view was not tenable and believed that Dorjeling was the name of the monastery on the Observatory Hill and means 'Vajra-dvipa'. Sankrityayana, Pt. Rahul, *Darjeeling Parichaya* (in Hindi), Calcutta, 1950.

Pt. Sankrityayana's interpretation appears to be probable for 'vajra' in Tibetan becomes 'Rdorje', meaning Celestial Sceptre or the double-headed Thunderbolt, the most common emblem associated with priestly power, thus Dorjeling should be taken as the place of Thunderbolt or Pt. Sankrityayana's 'Vajradvipa'. However, when the British took over Darjeeling they made 'Darjeeling' Bhutia version of Dorje-ling, as the official name of the place, vide Government Circular No. 65, Statistical Department, 10-9-1873 and Commissioner's Circular No. 96, 8-10-1873.

2. O'Malley, L.S.S., *Bengal District Gazetteers : Darjeeling*, Calcutta, 1907, p.20.

3. Baley, *Dorja-Ling*, Calcutta, 1838, p.iii
4. Indian Political Despatch to the Court of Directors, No. 11
5. *Consultations*, No. 100, April 16th, 1835,
6. *Ibid* No. 100
7. *Ibid.* No. 100
8. *Ibid.*, Translation, marked 'E'
9. *Ibid.* True translation, G.W.A. Loyd, Major
10. It seems that the Rajah did as he was told to do by Major Loyd for the copy of the deed preserved in the National Archive states the boundary etc. Translation of the Deed of Grant making over Darjeeling to the East India Company, dated 29th Maugh, Sumbat 1891, A.D. February 1st. 1835

"The Governor-General having expressed his desire for the possession of the Hill of Darjeeling, on account of its cool climate for the purpose of enabling the servants of his Government, suffering from sickness, to avail themselves of its advantages; I the Sikkimputti Rajah, out of friendship to the said Governor-General hereby present Darjeeling to the East India Company, that is, all the land south of the Great Rungeet Rivers, East of the Balasum Kahail, and Little Rangeet Rivers, and west of the Rungno and Mahanuddi Rivers."

11. *Consultations*, No. 103,
12. *Ibid.*, No. 104
13. *Ibid.*, 104
14. *Ibid.* No. 150, June 15th, 1835
15. *Ibid.*, No. 85, February 8th, 1836
16. *Ibid.* No. 85
17. *Ibid.* No. 85
18. *Ibid.* No. 85
19. *Ibid.* No. 87

20. *Ibid.*, No. 88
21. Pinn, Fred, *The Road of Destiny : Darjeeling Letters 1839, Calcutta, 1986*, p.127
22. Letter from Naib Dewan of the Rajah of Sikkim, the Badong, and Gangtok Kajis to the Superintendent of Darjeeling, March 1st, 1846 (True translation, signed. Campbell)
23. Letter to G.A. Bushby, Officiating Secretary to the Government of India, from Dr. Campbell, *Foreign Political, No. 23-24, March, 1846*, (Letter No. 22 of January 1846, 25th February, Darjeeling)
24. Letter No. 23, March 7th, Fort William
25. Letter from the Superintendent of Darjeeling to the Rajah of Sikkim, May 11th, 1846, No. 97, *Consultations, May 30th, 1846*, No. 106
26. From Dr. Campbell to G.A. Bushby, Officiating Secretary to the Government of India, *Foreign Political, Consultations, May 30th, 1846*, Nos. 104-107
27. Translation of a Kharita (Letter) from the Rajah of Sikkim to the Most Honourable the Governor-General, dt. Banglaee 27 Kartick 1276, November, 11th 1849, Darjeeling, Superintendent of Darjeeling office, November 19th 1849, True translation, S/D!Byug, Capt. *Foreign Political, No. 197*. pp. 303-05
28. Letter from the President of the Council to the Rajah of Sikkim, Fort William, No. 224, November 13th 1849
29. From Capt. Byug, Officiating Superintendent of Darjeeling to the Rajah of Sikkim, Darjeeling, November 19th, 1849, No. 196, pp. 302-03
30. Letter from the Officiating Secretary to the Government of India to the Magistrate of Purneah, *Foriegn Political, Fort William, Letter No. 904* pp. 307
31. Extract from *Military Department, No. 613, November 24th, 1849, Letter No. 611*. To the Officer Commanding the Hill Ranger, Bhagalpur from Officiating Secretary to the Government of India, Military Department, R. Wythe, Major.

32. Extract of a letter from Dr. Campbell to Mrs. Campbell, November 24th, 1849 Sikkim Durbar, *Foreign Political*, No. 233 (Collections, December 29th 1849) p. 365-66
33. *Ibid.*, No. 353, November 28th 1849, *Foreign Political*, Collections No. 246. December 29th, 1849) pp. 399-400.
34. Fort William, November 30th, 1849, *Foreign Political*, Collections of December, 29th, 1849), pp. 342-43
35. Dr. Campbell to C.H.Lushington, Officiating Superintendent of Darjeeling, Letter No. 13, Namten, December 19th, 1849. The list of British subjects held prisoners by the Rajah of Sikkim are as follows :

Name	Remarks
..Illegible	Sardar of Superintendent's coolies imprisoned at Chunmak, November 7th, put in the streks at Tamlung, November 10th (1849)
2. Anem	Chupprassee of Superintendent's office
3. Nurkoo	Do
4. Seetaram	Detained with Superintendent
5. Emambux	Do
6. Rajbul	Do
7. Topi	Lepcha porter
8. Mendok (Menook ?)	Lepcha coolie
9. Numboo	Sardar of Hooker's coolies imprisoned at Tamlung, November 13th (1849)
10. Pakshek	Do
11. Dublang	Plant collector
12. Chutray(?)	Do
13. Nani(?)	Do
14. Ba(u)rebo	Do
15. Munbal(?) Sing	Do
16. Pakshok(?)	Do
17. Tantook(?)	Lepcha coolie
18. Burchas brothen(?)	Do
19. Pachoong	Do
20. Numbus Limboo Cooli	Do
21. John Hoffman	Detained with Hooker
22. Rujub Alli	Do
23. Runglal	Do
24. Ayook	Lepcha coolie
25. Chumgi	Do
26. Tungri	Do

3. Limboo coolies of Superintendent 'coolies, the names can be procured from Juggra Sirdar Darjeeling; 4 Lepcha coolies of Superintendent's names at present unknown, total-30.

36. From C.H.Lushington, Officiating Superintendent of Darjeeling to F.I. Halliday, Secretary to the Government of India, *Foreign Political*, No. 432, Darjeeling, December 24th, 1849, Fort William, Collection of December 29th 1849, No. 306, p. 514.
37. Dash, A. J. *Bangal District Gazetteers* : Darjeeling, Alipur, 1947, P. 39.
38. *Ibid* p. 40.
39. The treaty of 1861, General P.V., March, 1863 : 53, *Political Department*, No. 23, p.8.

The Treaty, Covenant, and Agreement entered into by the Honourable Ashley Eden, Envoy and Special Commissioner on the part of the British Government In virtue of full powers vested in him by the Right Honourable Charles Earl Canning, Governor-General in Council, and by His Highness Sekeong Kuzoo, Maharajah of Sikkim, on his own part.

Whereas the continued depredations and misconduct of the officers and subjects of the Maharajah of Sikkim and the neglect of the Maharajah to afford satisfaction for the misdeeds of his people, have resulted in an interruption for many years past of the harmony which previously existed between the British Government and the Government of Sikkim and have led ultimately to the invasion and conquest of Sikkim by a British Force and whereas the Maharajah of Sikkim has now expressed his sincere regret for the misconduct of his servants and subjects his determination to do all in his power to obviate future misunderstanding; to do all his desire to be again admitted into friendship and alliance with the British Government, it is hereby agreed as follows :

I

All previous Treaties made between the British Government and the Sikkim Government are hereby formally cancelled.

II

The whole of the Sikkim Terriorty now in the occupation of British Forces is restored to the Maharajah of Sikkim and there shall henceforth be peace and amily between the two States.

III

The Maharajah of Sikkim undertakes, so far as is within his power, to restore within one month from the date of signing this Treaty all public property which was abandoned by the Detachment of British Troops at Rinchinpoong.

IV

In indemnifications of the expenses incurred in 1860 by the British Government in occupying a portion of the Territory of Sikkim as a means of enforcing just claims which had been evaded by the Government of Sikkim and as compensation to the British Subjects who were pillaged and kidnapped by subjects of Sikkim, the Sikkimese Government agrees to pay to the British Authorities at Darjeeling the sum of Rs. 7,000/- Seven thousand in the following manner instalments, that is to say :

May, 1st, 1861	1,000/-
Nov. 1st, 1861	3,000/-
May, 1st 1862	3,000/-

As security for the due payment of this amount it is further agreed that in the event of any of these instalments not being duly paid on the date appointed, the Government of Sikkim shall make over to the British Government that portion of its Territory bounded on the south by the river Rumam; on the east by the Great Rungeet to the Singaleelah range including the Monasteries of Tassiding, Penionchi, and Changacheling and on the west by the Singaleeah Mountain Range, and the British Government shall retain possession of this Territory and collect the revenue thereof until the full amount with all expenses of occupation and collection and interest at 6% per annum are realised.

V

The Government of Sikkim engages that its Subjects shall never again commit depredations on British Territory or kidnap or otherwise molest British Subjects. In the event of any such depredation or kidnapping taking place the Government of Sikkim undertakes to deliver up all persons engaged in such

practice as well as the Sirdars or other con conniving at or benefitting thereby.

VI

The Government of Sikkim will at all times seize and deliver up any criminals, defaulters or other delinquents, who may have taken refuge within its Territory on demand being duly made in writing by the British Government through their accredited Agents. Should any delay occur in complying with such demand the police of British Government may follow the person whose surrender has been demanded into any part of the Sikkim Territory, and shall, on showing a warrant duly signed by the British Agent, receive every assistance and protection in the prosecution of their object from the Sikkimese officers.

VII

In as much as the late conduct misunderstanding between the two Governments. have been mainly fomented by the acts of the ex-dewan Namguay. The Government of Sikkim engages that neither the said Namguay nor any of his blood relations shall ever again be allowed to set foot in Sikkim, or to take part in the councils of, or hold any office under the Rajah or other Rajah's family at Choombi.

VIII

The Government of Sikkim from this date abolishes all restrictions on travellers and monopolies in trade between the British Territory and Sikkim. There shall henceforth be a free reciprocal intercourse and full liberty of commerce between the subjects of both countries. It shall be lawful for British subjects to go into any part of Sikkim for the purpose of trade or travel and the subjects of all countries shall be permitted to reside in and pass through Sikkim, and to expose their goods for sale at any place and in any manner whatever except as hereinafter provided.

IX

The Government of Sikkim engages to afford protection to all travellers, merchants, or traders of all countries whether residing in, trading in, or passing through Sikkim. If any merchant, traveller, or trader, being a European, British subject, shall commit any offence contrary to the laws of Sikkim, such persons shall be punished by the representative of the British Government resident at

Darjeeling and the Sikkim Government will at once deliver such offender over to the British Authorities for this purpose and will on no account detain such offender in Sikkim or any pretext or pretence whatever. All other British subjects residing in the country to be liable to the laws of Sikkim but such persons shall on no account be punished with loss of limb, or maiming or torture, and every case of punishment of a British subject shall be at once reported to Darjeeling.

X

No duties or Fees of any sort shall be demanded by the Sikkim Government or any person or persons on account of goods exported into the British Territories from Sikkim or imported into Sikkim from the British Territories.

XI

On all goods passing into or out of Thibet, Bootan or Nipal, the Government of Sikkim may levy duty of Customs, according to such a scale as may from time to time be determined and published without reference to the destination of the goods, provided, however, that such Duty shall on no account exceed 5% on the value of the goods at the time and place of the levy of duty. On the payment of the Duty aforesaid, a pass shall be given exempting such goods from liability to further payment on any account whatever.

XII

With the view to protect the Government of Sikkim from fraud on account of under valuation for assessment of Duty, it is agreed that the Custom officers shall have the option of taking over for the Government any goods at the value affixed on them by the owner.

XIII

In the event of the British Government desiring to open out a road through Sikkim with a view of encouraging trade, the Sikkim Government will raise no objection there, and will afford every protection and aid to the party engaged in the work. If a road is constructed the Government of Sikkim undertakes to keep it in repair and to erect and maintain suitable travellers' rest houses throughout its route.

XIV

If the British Government desires to make either a Topographical or Geological survey of Sikkim, the Sikkim Government will raise no objection to this being done, and will afford protection and assistance to the officers employed in this duty.

XV

In as much as many of the late misunderstanding, had foundation in the Custom which exists in Sikkim of dealing in slaves, the Government of Sikkim binds itself from this date to punish severely any person trafficking in human beings, or seizing persons for the purpose of using them as slaves.

XVI

Henceforth the subjects of Sikkim may transport themselves without hindrance to any country to which they wish to remove in the same way the Government of Sikkim has authority to permit the subjects of other countries not being criminals or defaulters to take refuge in Sikkim.

XVII

The Government of Sikkim engages to abstain from any acts of aggression or hostility against any of the neighbouring states which are allies of the British Government. If any disputes or questions arise between the people of Sikkim and those of neighbouring states, such disputes or questions shall be referred to the arbitration of the British Government and the Sikkim Government agrees to abide by the decision of the British Government.

XVIII

The whole Military Force of Sikkim shall join and afford every aid and facility to British Troops when employed in the Hills.

XIX

The Government of Sikkim will not cede or lease any portion of its Territory to any other state without the permission of the British Government.

XX

The Government of Sikkim engages that no armed Force belonging to any other country shall pass through Sikkim without the sanction of the British Government.

XXI

Seven of the criminals whose surrender was demanded by the British Government having fled from Sikkim and taken refuge in Bootan, the Government of Sikkim engages to do all in its power to obtain the delivery of these persons from the Bootan Government and in the event of any of these men again returning to Sikkim, the Sikkim Government binds itself to seize them and make them over to the British Authorities at Darjeeling without delay.

XXII

With a view to the establishment of an efficient Government in Sikkim and to the better maintenance of friendly relations with the Government, the Rajah of Sikkim agrees to remove the seat of his Government from Thibet to Sikkim and reside there for nine months in the year. It is further agreed that a Vakeel shall be accredited by the Sikkim Government, who shall reside permanently at Darjeeling.

XXIII

This Treaty, consisting of twenty-three Articles, being settled and concluded by the Hon'ble Ashley Eden, the British Envoy and His Highness Sekeong Kuzoo, Sikkimputtee Maharajah at Tumloong, that is 28th day of March, 1861, corresponding with 17th Dao Neepo 61, Mr. Eden has delivered to the Maharajah copy of the same in English with translation in Nagri and Bhootiah under the seal and signature of the said Hon'ble Ashley Eden and His Highness the Sikkimputtee Maharajah and the Sikkimputtee Maharajah has in like manner delivered to the said Hon'ble Ashley Eden another copy also in English with translation in Nagri and Bhootiah, bearing the seal of His Highness and the said Hon'ble Ashley Eden. The Envoy engages to procure the delivery to His Highness within six weeks from this date of a copy of this Treaty duly ratified by His Excellency, the Viceroy and the Governor-General of India in Council, and this Treaty shall in the meantime be in full force.

Signed Ashley Eden
Envoy (Seal)

Signed Canning

Seal

Persian Signature

Ratified by His Excellency the Viceroy and the Governor General of India in Council at Calcutta on the 16th day of April, 1861.

(Signed) C.U. Aitchison

Under Secretary to the Government of India.

40. *Ibid.*, p. 40
41. *Ibid.* . 40.
42. *Ibid.* p. 41
43. Namgyal, Hope *The Sikkimese Theory of Land-Holding and the Darjeeling Grant*, *Bulletin of Tibetology*, vol. III, No. 2, 1966 Gangtok.
44. Roy Choudhury T.K., *Eastern Morung-a disputed Territory in Indo-Nepalese Relations (1770-1856)*, *Indian Historical Review*, vol. XVII.
Purva Morang Prasanga Darjeeling Zela sangathane ekti agnata adhya
 Madhuparni, Darjeeling Special Number, 1996.

Plate No. I

Sketch of the Sketch of Darjeeling



Sketch of Darjeeling

Chapter III

ON ROAD TO URBANIZATION

To put Darjeeling on road to Urbanisation was not an easy task. The pioneers who were entrusted with this formidable job had to face innumerable difficulties of different variety. A report from Major E. Garstin gives us a glimpse of those difficulties; he wrote. "... The rains in the hills are at times incessant and the nights all the year round cold, and the poor wretches (Coolies) with but little clothing to protect them from the cold.....without a dry spot to sleep on.....often unable even to light a fire or to cook their food, with a scarcity too of water in some parts, had their feet also attacked by the Peepasah, whose bite festers and rendered them, if not lame at least, incapable of performing their journey in the proper time, in consequence of which their provisions were expended, and hunger added to their other sufferings, soon put an end to all their miseries and I was told that 14 bodies were lying exposed on the road at once."¹

A letter written by Dr. Pearson (Asst. Surgeon), Darjeeling, first Medical Officer, provides a graphic picture of the living conditions at Darjeeling at that time; "It is not an ordinary Civil station where the necessities and generally the luxuries of life can be procured in abundance and at small cost. But on the contrary, one where everything of every description must be brought from plains at a great cost, which must continue till the road is made passable for wheel carriage and even then they will always be much dearer than below. At present the commonest articles of food such as rice, dhal, etc., are nearly four times the price they are at Titalya, (only 50 miles off), and some much more."²

That here are no houses to be hired as at an ordinary Civil station there generally are at a small rent. But I am obliged to build, and the expense of building is beyond all calculation dearer than in the plains on account of the difficulty of procuring workmen, their propensity to runaway, the high wages they-(demand) and the expenses of every material such as lime, ironwork, glass, well seasoned woodwork etc., not to be found or made on the spot. The high rate of wages for servants who naturally refuse to serve in climate they

exceedingly dislike and where provisions are so dear for what they would do in the plains. Even a coolie who at Titalya is eager for work at 3 pices a day, will not come to Darjeeling for less then 4 Rupees a month or more than double and Mr. Hepper has in many instances given five".³

In another request Dr. Pearson stressed the need for a hospital for workman of the road saying, ".....I am not prepared to state the number of people, who have either died here or have left sick and died on the road, but I know them to be very great and am of opinion the greater portion might have been saved had there been any place in which too, shelter and medicines would have been supplied in time."⁴

Fred Pinn thinks that Dr. Pearson's above statement should be taken seriously and remarks, "It emphasizes the enormous contribution the Indian work force made towards the establishment of Darjeeling and the fact that the station is as much an Indian creation as it is British."⁵

Considering the obstacles faced by the indefatigable pioneers, the progress of Darjeeling within a short span of time seems phenomenal, for once isolated Darjeeling, at last became well connected with the rest of the world by a network of roads which coupled with improved means of communication contributed greatly to the urbanisation of the place.

A guide book published in 1838 mentioned 98 hours as the time taken for Journey from Calcutta to the foot of the hills by dawk as follows :⁶

54 hours-Calcutta to Malda

16 hours-Malda to Dinajpur

20 hours-Dinajpur to Titalya

08 hours-Titalya to the foot of the hills.

The whole journey to Darjeeling lasted five to six days and the discomfort and expense involved were graphically described by Sir Joseph Hooker who in 1848 at a cost of Rs. 240.00 had the occasion to perform the journey from Karagola Ghat to the foothills.⁷

Therefore, a better and faster mode of communication was the most essential factor in the developmental work of the station. Lt. Gilmore was appointed on the 2nd July 1838, Executive Engineer to raise and organise a

Plate No. II



Darjeeling, 1850

Sebundy Corps of Sappers and miners at Darjeeling for construction of roads in that District.' But unfortunately before he could achieve something in this direction he got sick and in September 1838 he was already so ill that a Dr. Wilkie had to be called from Dinajpur to Darjeeling - to attend Lt. Gilmore at a cost of Rs. 120.00 to Government on account of the expenses he incurred in the journey, and with a recommendation from Col. Lloyd that he could be granted even a greater sum than the amount he had asked for considering the season of the year and the difficulties of the road.⁸

Lt. Gilmore was advised to go on leave which he got in June 1839, without doing much for the job he was assigned. Though there is no record of direct criticism of his work in the annals of the Council since Col. Lloyd was made to carry the can for him, it would, however, not be too far fetched to assume that he had been made to understand by word of mouth that he had not been a great success; due allowances were made, of course, but it was suggested it would really be a good idea if he applied for leave of absence for six months to proceed to Singapore on account of his health.⁹

I

There had been hardly any progress in the construction of road which was so vital as pointed out right from the beginning, by the planners - 'No Road - No Darjeeling.'¹⁰

The credit for providing this 'life-line' goes to 1st Lt. Robert Napier of Engineers (later Field Marshall Lord Napier of Magdala) who succeeded Lt. Gilmore. He took the challenge courageously and, working under extreme adverse circumstances he finally completed the road linking Darjeeling with Siliguri. The road known as the Old military road, winding its way by sharp ascents from Pankhabari to Kurseong and thence on to Dow-Hill and Ghoom from where it gradually rises and worms round the east of the hill until the Chowrasta was reached.¹¹

Unfortunately, however, "this road was not suitable for Cart traffic owing to its steep gradients, it was also found incapable of meeting the expanding requirements of the station,' and 'the cost of transporting military stores, at Rs. 2.00.00 per maund (32 kg. approx.) from Pankhabari to Darjeeling was very heavy for those days.¹²

Plate No. III



How the Goods were carried

Therefore, sanction was obtained to construct a Cart Road to Darjeeling.¹³

The work was begun in 1860, the section from Kurseong to Darjeeling was opened for traffic in 1864 - 65, at a cost of Rs. 0.5.25 million. This section is 19.5 miles long and contains 300 bridges. The section from Kurseong to Pankhabari and thence to Siliguri was not completed until some years later owing to labour and engineering problems. The section from Pankhabari to Kurseong was only 6 miles long but required 300 bridges and cost Rs. 0.2.5 million. The road was finally opened to traffic in 1869.¹⁴ The specification of the road was 24 ft. in breadth with a general gradient of 3 in 100 and maximum gradient of 1 in 18. ¹⁵ Later on a more direct road to Siliguri was opened out and it is on this highway - 'the Darjeeling Hill Cart Road,' that the Darjeeling Himalayan Railway ran its trains.

However the journey from Siliguri to Darjeeling was not yet very comfortable, for one had to perform the hill section journey by Tonga-ride. Therefore, proposals were made for the laying of a steam tram-way which were accepted. The heavy Cost of Rs. 0.1.5 million per annum of keeping the road in repair was no doubt one reason for the Government agreeing to the proposal which offered to defray these costs out of the profit expected from the tram way. It was understood that for a number of years maintenance cost had in fact been met from profits earned on the tram way.¹⁶

The construction of the narrow gauge line began in 1879 at the cost of about Rs. 52,000.00 per mile which owed its inception to the late Sir. Ashley Eden and Sir Franklin Prestage, the first Manager of the Darjeeling Himalayan Railway.¹⁷

At the close of 1879, the East Indian Railway workshop at Jamalpore started to build engines for this line, the first being named 'Tiny' which was first brought to use on the occasion of the visit of Lord Lytton in March 1880, who was conveyed by this line. It was opened then upto Tindharia. By the end of 1880 it was completed upto Kurseong. By July 4th 1881, it was pushed upto its terminus - Darjeeling, and from that time its designation had also changed and it became known as the Darjeeling Himalayan Railway.

For the Darjeeling Himalayan Railways, two feet wide gauge and the miniature locomotive was built by Messrs. Sharpe and Stewart, a Company of

Plate No. IV



Train Running Through the Terai

Plate No. V

*The most wonderful
Locomotive
in the world.*



Type of Engine--B Class.
Horse Power--549.
Speed--15 miles per hour.
From Siliguri (foot of hill
to Darjeeling)--52 miles.
Departure Siliguri--7 A.M.
Arrival Darjeeling--12.45 P.M.
Reversing Stages--4.

The Double Loop on Darjeeling-Himalayan Railway.



The Single Loop.



Reversing Stage.

Loops in Darjeeling

Glasgow. The main line starting from Siliguri, 398 feet above sea level runs along the hill Cart Road for about 7.5 miles on the level to Sukna. After this station the Railway begins to climb the Himalayan foothills at an average gradient of 1 in 29 reaching its highest point 7,407 feet above sea level at Ghoom at a distance of forty seven miles from Siliguri. It then descends for about four miles to the terminus at Darjeeling which was fifty one miles from Siliguri and at 6,812 feet above sea level. For most of its length the Railway runs along the Hill Cart Road, though diversions of the rail line from the road in search of easier alignment were frequent. At places on either side of Ghoom, the road negotiated gradients much steeper than the average and those difficulties of ascent were overcome by ingenious devices. First, a Loop¹⁸ at Batasia was constructed where the line passed through a tunnel and ran in a complete circle and over the roof of the tunnel again so that the alignment followed a large spiral. Secondly reversing station was constructed where the train was shunted backwards on an ascending gradient for some distance so that the alignment climbed the hill side in a Zig-Zag like a hill foot-path. The contour of the hillsides provided many special problems in alignment for Railway which at many places had to negotiate curves as sharp as sixty feet in radius.¹⁹

A great feat was achieved, for now Darjeeling became not only accessible but was effectively brought into the mainstream by the introduction of the Railway. It not only provided a comfortable means of transport for the passengers, 'who in the early days of the Railways were carried in open trollies, fitted with hoods and curtain for protection against bad weather; but for many years held monopoly of handling of the import and export trade of Darjeeling town and the hill areas of the district. The only competition they had to face was bullock-cart traffic which was only appreciable in the Tista Valley and in the Terai.²⁰ Thus the construction of the high way and the introduction of the Darjeeling Himalayan Railway led to greater mobility of people and a greater economic activity in terms of greater volume of trade.

But the benefits of these developments on the hill section would have been much less had there been no improvement made in making the communication better in the plains as well particularly from Calcutta to Siliguri. For this journey was no less tedious and time consuming. Until 1854 from Chandpalghat in Calcutta to Karagola Ghat, covering some two hundred and seventy miles, from Karagola ghat to the foothills, one hundred and forty two

Plate No. VI



Locomotive

miles and finally the hill section of forty miles involved several river-crossings and at least a week's time to reach Darjeeling. If Darjeeling was to really serve even the original purpose to be developed into a sanatorium for Bengal for its acquisition then this journey too was to be made much more easy and comfortable. The first step was taken towards this direction when the East Indian Railways opened for traffic as far as Ranee gang on February 3rd, 1855. It was further advanced to Rajmahal in October 1859 and early in the following year it was extended upto Sahebgange.²¹

From Sahebgange it was only necessary to travel by road north of this point to get to Darjeeling. The journey was further facilitated by 'the construction of a road 126 miles long at a cost of Rs. 1.468 million from Karagola ghat opposite Sahebganj to Siliguri whence a road had been driven connecting with the Hill Cart Road.' The Road from Karalgola ghat to Siliguri was known as the Ganges-Darjeeling Road. The road was completed in 1866, spanning five large rivers. By January 1878 through communication was established when the Northern Bengal State Railway, later East Bengal Railway, was opened for traffic upto Jalpaiguri from Sealdah. By the end of the year it had been extended to Siliguri²² and when in 1881 the Darjeeling Himalayan Railway started operating there was an uninterrupted, comfortable journey from Calcutta right upto Darjeeling.

Besides, there were other roads which were constructed for further improvement of the town, they are :

1. **The Tista Valley Road** : It had connected Sivok to Tista Bridge continuing there from to (i) Sikkim and Tibet Via Rangpo and to (ii) Kalimpong and Tibet by the Rishi Road. The length of the Road was 18.5 miles but the great part of the road was destroyed in the flood of 1899.²³

There existed several important frontier roads connecting Darjeeling with Sikkim and Tibet and Nepal.

2. **Trade route from Darjeeling through Sikkim to the Tibet Frontier** : From Darjeeling it descended to the Rungeet river, from there through a bridle path along the right bank of the Rungeet, passing Teesta by Cane Bridge (on foot and by raft for animals), and thence by a fair bridle road to Fedong. From Fedong descending to the river Rishi and after crossing it ascending to Rheinoek, the total distance being six miles, it descended to Rilli river and crossing it, the

road went up the spur of the Lingchan range covering a distance of nine miles; then descended to Lingtam river to ascend Lingchan range towards Kenlaka after twelve miles. It had to ascend up to Jeuluck on the side of the Lingtukin at a distance of nine miles to pass over top of Lingta for Guatong which was eleven miles away from the road. From Gautong the road went to Kofas from Kenlaka at the foot of the Jaylop pass after nine miles. The stretch of road from Darjeeling to Fedong was thirty seven miles and the entire route covered a distance of ninety three miles. The traffic on this route, however, was on labour's back, for no loaded animal could be manoeuvred on this route.²⁴

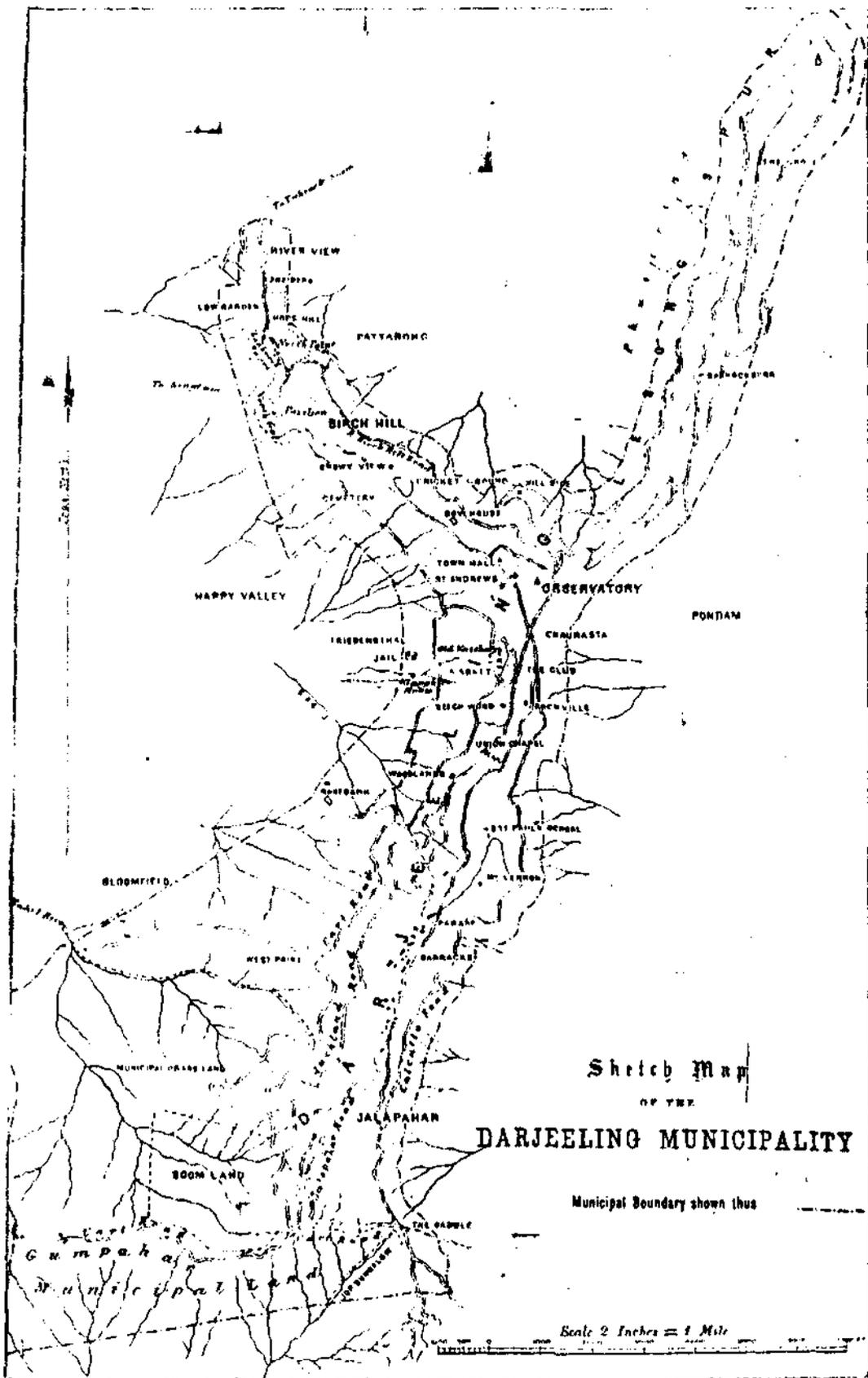
The Deputy Commissioner of Darjeeling had given a list of roads and means of communication²⁵ which left no doubt about the progress made in this direction and how these roads contributed to the progress of Darjeeling. He had categorized the roads under three heads :

A. Imperial roads under the management of the Public works Department:

1. The Darjeeling Hill Cart Road : the eight miles of the terai section had been metalled while the remainder of forty eight miles remained unmetalled.
2. New Cart Road : From the Saddle to the Jalapahar, ninety eight percent of which was metalled.
3. From Pankhabari to Siliguri : The entire route of sixteen miles was unmetalled
4. Cinchona Plantation Road from the Saddle to Rangli : This was a seven mile unmetalled road strip.

B. Local funds Roads maintained under the supervision of the Deputy Commissioner :

1. Nepal Road : From the Little Rangit river to the Nepal frontier : a twelve mile long road was maintained.
2. Road from the Great Rangit to the Tista Bridge : The distance of eight miles spanned by an unmetalled road.
3. Road from Tista river to Kalimpong : A six mile unmetalled road connected Tista with Kalimpong.



C. Roads under the Municipality :

1. Dhaturia Road : It was an eight mile long unmetalled road which joined Cart Road with Factory.
2. Gok Road : From Darjeeling town the unmetalled road went for ten miles to the Little Rangeet.
3. Hopetown Road : From the Cart Road to Hopetown and Balasan the road was sixteen miles long and entirely unmetalled.
4. Road leading from Darjeeling Station to Jalapahar was two miles long and unmetalled.
5. Mineral Spring Road : An eight mile unmetalled road joined Darjeeling station with Rangnu.
6. Rangit Road No. 1. : From Darjeeling station a twelve mile road went up to the Great Rangit.
7. Rangit Road No. 3. : From Takvur another road of eight miles in length and unmetalled went to the Great Rangit.
8. Singtam Road : A ten mile unmetalled road had gone from Darjeeling station to the Little Rangit.
9. A net work of roads totalling a length of twenty miles and partly metalled criss crossed within the limits of the station of Darjeeling.

The cost of maintaining the District Roads except that within the station was between rupees twenty five to thirty. The cost of maintaining the station roads was not less than rupees one hundred and fifty. The big difference is explained by the fact that partly the roads were metalled and the roads of the station were broader. The road labour being dearer and that the supervision too had to be paid had enhanced the maintenance. Outside the station in the Hill subdivision the repairs were contracted by the Planters who employed their own plantation labourers and took care that they gave full labour for their pay. No. large commercial centre or market villages had sprung up along the lines of roads.²⁷

While talking about the expenses of maintaining the roads, it would not be out of place to have a look at the cost borne by the Government in way of establishment expenses.

Table : I : 1
Road Establishment

Sl. No.	Designation	Salary in %
1	Clerk	60.00 per cent
2.	Office Peon	7.00 per cent
3	Duftary	3.00 per cent
4	Overseer	100 per cent
5.	Sub-overseer	50.00 per cent

Source : Proceedings of the Darjeeling Road Fund Committee, 21st September, 1872.

Table No. I : 2
Some Important Routes
Route No.4 From Darjeeling to Nepal Frontier

Authorities	Stages	Distance		River
		Stage	Total	
Officer Commanding Presidency Division	No. 1. To Elam-from Darjeeling Cart Road to Saddle	6 miles		Name The Balasan The Rungbong The Balasan The Michi
	To Lepcha via Ghoom Pahar to Siddi Kola	5 miles 4 miles		
	To Soorkia Jugget Nepal Frontier	3 miles	18 miles	
	No. 2. To S.W. Frontiers via Dooter via Dootereah to Balasan River	14 miles		
	To Nagri Thuna to Rungbong River	11 miles.		
	To Frontier above Godva Village in Nepal	6 miles	31 miles	
	No. 3. North East Nepal			
	To Little Rangeet River	12 miles		
	To Ltama Village - Samambong Subur Kum	12 miles 20 miles		
	Phalliloong or Phuglat.	6 miles	50 miles	
	No. 4. Kurseong	18 miles		
	Gariadhara	8 miles		
	Nuksalbari	10 miles		
Frontier across Mechi River	15 miles	51 miles		

REMARKS : To Elam - This is the shortest and easiest route to Elam one day's Journey for a man lightly laden from Darjeeling to the Nepal Frontier. However no road exists only a footpath from Lepcha Jugget

To phallalong the Nepal, Sikkim and Darjeeling boundries meet.

SOURCE : Darjeeling Record Room papers.

Table No. 1 : 3

Routes From Darjeeling to Bhootan, Jalpaigoree, Kishanganj, Mynagoree

Authorities		Stages	Distance		Rivers	Nullahs	
Military	Civil		State	Total			
Officer Commanding Presidency Division	D.C. Darjeeling	Rangeet	12 miles		Teesta crossed by a cane bridge	None of importance	
		Kalimpong	14 miles				
		Dhumsong	14 miles				
		Laba	14 miles				
		Assistant Commissioner	Ambiok Sungta Bhootan				
			Frontier	10 miles			
			Kurseong	18 miles		Mahanadi crossed by Ferry at Silligoree	Several along Cart Road all bridged
		D.C. Darjeeling	Bishurbatte	7 miles			
		Magistrate Rungpore	Silligoree	10 miles			
		Commissioner Cooch Behar	Julpigoree	16 miles	51		
		D.C. Darjeeling	Kurseong	18 miles			
		Magistrate Rungpore	Bissurbatte	7 miles			
		Magistrate Pooreah	Siligoree	10 miles			
		-do-	Titalyah	16 miles			
			Kisanganj	40 miles	91		
	D.C. Darjeeling	Rungeet	12 miles		Teesta		
		Kalimpong	14 miles				
	Asstt. Commi- ssioner Dalimjote	Laba	14 miles				
		Ambiok	10 miles				
	Commi- ssioner Western Dooars	Kerante	16 miles				
		Mynagoree	14 miles	94			

SOURCE : Darjeeling Record Room papers.

Table No. I : 4

Route From Darjeeling to Independent Sikkim

Authorities		Stages	Distance		Rivers	Nullahs		
Military	Civil		State	Total				
Officer Commanding Division		I Junction of Little Rungeet with Rungeet Sikkim	12 miles	12miles	Little Rungeet & Ramam Cane bridge	One in Territory		
		Goke Guard this 2 routes diverge	12 miles	15 miles	Little Rungeet bridged Raman at crossing unbridged			
		Little Rungeet Balbong Gurd to Sikkim by Tarrundon Vill.	9 miles 10 miles	19 miles	Do			
		Rungeet Bridge	12 miles		Teesta			
		D.C. Darjeeling	Kalimpong	14 miles				
			Dumsong	14 miles				
			Sikkim via Rinokh	4 miles	44 miles			
		Independent	Via Badanitam to Rungeet River	9 miles			Rybgeet River	Cane bridge
			Wangclatchi	6 miles			Rungoom	No bridge, only fordable in dry season
			Terni	12 miles			Rungoom	
Gamdong (Teesta River)	19 miles			Teesta				
Yantong Nampong	10miles 10miles		Mum Dikehoe	No bridge only fordable in dry season				

REMARKS : No 1 This route is little used 2. Not recommended

3 This route is in use, the Rungeet is not crossed

SOURCE Darjeeling Record Room papers

II

An assessment of the nature and extent of frontier trade was made in 1846.²⁸ It is presumable that the requirement of trade would prompt the construction of a few more roads. The construction of new roads and the maintenance of the old paths were undertaken either by the Government or by the local authorities in the interests of trade. So, the following list of the principal lines of road known as *local fund road* and maintained under the supervision of the Deputy Commissioner was submitted to the Government in 1871.²⁹

Table - I : 5
Local Fund Roads

These Roads Served as Arteries of Commerce With Nepal	
1. Nepal Road from Little Rangit to the Nepal Frontier	20 miles
2. Garidhura to Naxalbari	12 miles
3. Garidhura to Phansidewa	16 miles
4. Matigara to Phansidewa	10 miles
5. Naxalbari to Kharibari Hat	06 miles
6. Kharabari to Phansidewa	12 miles
7. Naxalbari to Matigara	12 miles
8. Kharibari to Adhikari Hat	06 miles
9. Matigara to Champasaree	06 miles
10. Class II, Raised Roads unmetalled³⁰	
1. Phansidewa to Kharibari	12 miles
2. Phansidewa to Matigara	12 miles
3. Naxalbari to Panighata	10 miles
4. Kharibari to Naxalbari	08 miles
Works in progress :	
1. Garidhura to Naxalbari	12 miles
2. Panighata to Mechi	03 miles
Works proposed :	
1. Lochka to Garidhura	08 miles
2. Matigara to Champasaree	06 miles
3. Kalabaree to Ballasan	05 miles
4. Naxalbari to Matigara via Bagdogra	12 miles
Roads not metalled or raised under the District Road committee :	
1. Little Rangit to Nepal	06 miles
2. South Nepal Frontier Road	06 miles

In a special report³¹ Mr. Edgar, the Deputy Commissioner of Darjeeling, gave a detailed account of work done on the Tibet Road which he considered the most important work. The following is the description of work done.

1. Between Darjeeling and the Teesta there was the Rangeet Road maintained by the Public Works Department.
2. The road from Teesta canebridge to Sikkim frontier had been realized beyond Kalimpong.
3. The first section of the road to the Jelop Pass through Sikkim had been opened and partially constructed and all the streams bridged.
4. The Northern Nepal Road had been extended by about thirty miles beyond Tonglo to the frontier at Phulhoot and an inspection bugalow at Tonglo was set up.
5. The south Nepal Road had been opened from its junction with the North Nepal and Ghoom Pahar road.
6. The Pankhabari Road had been much improved, though unmetalled, with heavy Cart traffic.

In 1886, The Deputy Commissioner reported that the Teesta Suspension Bridge and the roads leading to Darjeeling and Siliguri and the Public Works Department Road from Nepal frontier to Naxalbari to Garidhura at the foot of the hills were two other great public works of the district. The report added that those works might be said to consist of two system viz (i) that dependent on the Teesta Suspension Bridge for opening up trade with Tibet and, (ii) the lower part of the Darjeeling Cart Road and the Naxalbari-Garidhura road for opening up trade between the hills and plains and Nepal. The latter system had been completely successful. The roads were crowded with carts and pack animals. Flourishing marts were situated at convenient points along these and the system only wanted the completion of the road from Siliguri to Naxalbari and Nepal frontier being constructed on a proper scale.³² After seven years the *Annual General Administrative Report* for the year 1892-93 reported the completion of the road from Matigarah to Naxalbari.³³

It is noticeable that the communication system of Darjeeling had grown in response to the commercial needs of the district. Moreover, in the closing years of the century with the completion of the chain of roads surrounding the

southern part of the district and facilitating trade with Nepal, the terai area emerged as a promising economic unit having a distinct character of its own. After the conclusion of the Anglo-Sikkimese treaty of 1861 the attention of the Government of India was focused on Sikkim as one of the channels to carry out its Central Asian policy. The Bengal Government recommended that the East Bengal Railway Company should be allowed to extend their line from Kustia to the Teesta valley. "should this proposition be carried out there is no doubt a very extensive and important trade would spring up, especially with Tibet and Nepal,"³⁴

However, there was also a group of officials who suggested caution and their argument was best summed up by Risley when he wrote "we, on the other hand, can well afford to wait on an opportunity, and need not risk the substantial gain of our Entente Cordial with China by clutching too eagerly at the problematic chances of Tibetan markets".³⁵ Risley was substantially correct because the opening of the Jelep pass route in 1879 and the Railway to Darjeeling in 1881 did not yield any spectacular result.³⁶ As pointed out by the Director of the Statistics, the British commercial intercourse with Tibet upto 1900-1901 was still far from voluminous.³⁷

Much progress had been achieved within the Municipal limits of the town. By the close of the century the total length of the roads measured forty four miles approximately, both metalled and unmetalled. The details of length, cost, etc. are given in table No. 1 : 6.

Table No. 1 : 6

Roads Within The Municipal Limits of The Town

Description	Length	Cost-Repair	Years
Bridged Metalled	16.25	12,430.00	1890-91
Unbridged Unmetalled	24		
Bridged Metalled	17.25	16,751.00	1895-96
Bridged Unmetalled	26.8		
Bridged Metalled	17.26		
Bridged Unmetalled	26.50	36,200.00	1899-1900*

* All the roads were transferred to the PWD special Repairs Division after the Cyclone of 1899.

SOURCES : *Annual Reports of Darjeeling Municipality*.³⁹ The names of all the roads³⁹ within the Municipal limits of Darjeeling are given in the table No. 1 : 7

Table No. 1 : 7

Names of the Roads of Darjeeling Town

Block No.	Name of Roads	Length	
		Mile	Feet
1.	Auckland Road	4	4,320
2.	Ghoompahar		
	Zig-Zag	2	1,175
	West Point		1,420
	Zig-Zag Cart Road to Auckland Road West of Mr. Wernick's place		1,223
	colinton Road		980
			6,4,798 (Total)
3.	Eden Falls Road		1,164
	Elysee "		1,408
	Salt Hill "		1,690
	Harmn's "		1,050
	Rockville "		735
	Western Jalapahar		3,750
	Jalapahar Road		6,080
		3	00030
4.	New Road from Tonga to Auckland Road		690
	Woodlands "		1,742
	Banstead "		1,135
	Lloyds "		688
			4,255

Block No.	Name of Roads	Length	
		Mile	Feet
5.	Victoria Road.		14,825
	Tramway Road		200
	Ferndale "		3,000
	Butchers Basti Zig-Zag		1,406
	Bryngwyn Road		1,060
	The Road from Old Kutchery to School		700
	New Conservancy Road		2,266
	Sweepers Road from Chandmari to New Conservancy Road		464
		4.5	
6.	Old Club Road		465
	Toongsoong		1,200
	Bazar Cart Road		2,350
	Road from Bhogoo Bazar to Old Kutchery		285
	Black Town Zig-Zag		698
	Mandelingunge Zig-Zag	4.7	292
7.	The Zig-Zag from Bazar by Kyah's Latrine to Jail Road		500
	" " to the pound		450
	" " by Rarrack 21 to Ferndle Road		400
	" " to Female Latrine		200
	" " from Jail Road to Chandmari Latrine		1000
	Hindu Cremating ground Road		1250
	Darjeeling 5 Langhter House Road		720
	Pound Road		684
	Jail Road		2450
	Luchnagar Road		2100
	Kutchery Road		4100
			23294
8.	Brich Hill Road		17460
	Snowy View Road		2100
	Wilson's Busti		3500
		42810	
9.	wastern Lebong Road	6.	

Block No.	Name of Roads	Length	
		Mile	Feet
10.	The Zig-Zag from East Mail Road, to the Bhutia Busty		5280
	The Zig Zag through Karima's property		750
	Zig-Zag between Eastern & Western Lebong Road		1750
	The Zig-Zag Col. Mainwaring's property		1600
	The Zig-Zag Bhutia Busti Slaughter House		1234
	Zig-Zag through Bhutia Basti		1200
			22500
11.	Meadow Bank Road		1577
	Green's Location Road		296
	Hospital Road		650
	Mall Road		4650
	Laldighi Road		867
	The Road from Bazar to Musjeed		438
	Road at the Near of Kutchery		182
	Mt. Pleasant Road		950
	Daroga Bazar Zig-Zag		200
		14529	
12.	Bazar Metalling	-	
13.	Tukvar Road	1	
14.	Zig-Zag from Rockville to Toong Soong		
	Busti by Cal Road		524
	Calcutta Road	3	
	Tonga Road	1/2	
	Botanical Garden Road	-	
	Rungeet Road	3	

SOURCE : *Proceedings of The Darjeeling Municipality, 1896-97*

III

By the nineties of the 19th century, Darjeeling was on the top of the list of Municipalities so far as the length of the roads and expenses incurred on the roads were concerned in the Rajshahi Division as is evident from the following table.

Table No. I : 8

Roads length, Cost etc. under Municipality of Rajshahi Division

Municipality	Length	Cost / Maintenance in Rs.
Darjeeling	40.25	12,430.00
Kurseong	9.55	53.00
Rampurbealah	23.00	8,282.00
Nattore	12.00	1,626.00
Dinajpur	26.00	1,472.00
Pubna	10.00	2,987.00
Serajgunge	25.00	4,269.00
Bogra	11.00	1,146.00
Sherpore	20.00	324.00
Rungpore	36.25	1,647.00
Jalpaiguri	14.25	1,900.00

SOURCE : *Commissioner's report*, No. 383M, Works General, August, 12th, 1891.

The following table shows that in 1895 the expenses on account of roads increased in all the Municipalities of the Rajshahi Division excepting Serajung Kurseong, Bogra, Rampur Boalia and Pubna where it had declined.

Table No. I : 9
Comparative expenditure on account of roads in different
Municipalities of the Rajshahi Division.

Municipalities	Expenditure in Rs.
Darjeeling	19,301.00
Kurseong	40.00
Rampur Boalia	3,869.00
Nattore	3,484.00
Dianjore	4,457.00
Pubna	1,914.00
Serajunge	2,035.00
Bogra	851.00
Sherpore	379.00
Rangpore	2,360.00
Jalpaiguri	4,016.00

SOURCE : *Commissioner's report, No. 247M, 1895-96, Appendix-g*

Darjeeling roads were also kept well lighted and in this sphere too it was more advanced than the other Municipalities as shown by the table below :

Table No. I : 10
Number and kinds of light in the Municipalities of Rajshahi Division

Municipalities	No. of Lights		No. of Lights		Kind of Light
	1889 - 90		1890-91		
Darjeeling	87	104	118	131	Kerosine Oil lamps with single or double burners
Kurseong	14	14	21	21	
Rampurboalia	53	57	67	67	
Nattore	30	30	34	40	
Dianjore	46	45	63	91	
Pubna	42	66	109	109	
Serajunge	43	43	50	50	
Bogra	78	79	89	88	
Sherpore	64	66	97	110	
Rungpore	63	63	118	118	
Jalpaiguri	28	28	35	35	

SOURCE : *Commissioner's reports* ⁴⁰

By 1900, Darjeeling had replaced kerosine lamp lights by Electric lamp lights the former numbering only 27 and the latter numbering 202. ⁴¹ Darjeeling was the second place in the world where electricity was introduced. The roads of Darjeeling were also kept safe by having railings on their sides. To begin with there were wooden railings which were replaced by iron railings, first around the Mall and then along the other roads with cheaper sort. ⁴² The roads were regularly cleaned and even watered, though watering was limited to the European quarter. ⁴³

Public latrines and public urinals were constructed at regular intervals along the roads to prevent public nuisance. ⁴⁴ Those found guilty of creating nuisance in spite of the facility were fined. The streets were provided with stand posts and taps with drinking cups at convenient points, which could be used by those who did not have House connections. Even for the animals water troughs were provided to help them quench their thirst. ⁴⁵

In order to provide convenience to the residents as well as the tourists the Commissioners of the Darjeeling Municipality regulated the working of the Porters and Dandywalas by fixing rates as also by issuing badges so that nobody could face the indignity of arguing or by any chance if an unsavoury incidence took place the Porters/Dandywalas could be identified by their badges and action could be taken against them.

Revised rates for Dandywalas or porters empowered to work by the job or for any period not exceeding twenty four hours, as fixed at a meeting of the Municipal Commissioners held on the 11th March, 1890, and approved by Government Order under Section 10, are given in table No. I : 11.

Plate No. VII.



Darjeeling Railway Station

Plate No. VIII



Bullock Hackeries

Table No. I : 11

Rates for Dandywalas / Porters

Act. V of 1883, (B.C)	To or From.	in Rs.
Rates calculated by the day, Dandiwalas and Porters From or To any part of Municipality	Any part of Municipality Dandywalas for day for the first hour or part of an hour..	0.25
	For every hour or part of an hour after two hours.....	0.08
	For night for the first hour or part of an hour and up to three hours	0.38
	ditto for every hour or part of an hour after three hours....	0.08
Rate calculated by distance. Porters From or To-Darjeeling Railway Station	To or From Section I, The Grains, salt, and Bazar similar articles in bags, per mounds...	0.30
	Other goods, per mounds.....	0.25
Ditto	Section II - Native Town and all houses between Auckland Road and Victoria Road south of section Drum-Druid and North of Craigmount	0.08
	Section III. All houses North and East of Section II up to Eden Falls Road or below Native Town	0.30
	Section IV. All houses North and North- West of Section III Up to Snowy View and Parbut Sing's Grant, or South of Section III up to Kagjhora	0.12
	Section V, All houses South of Kagjhora and West of Cantonments, up to West Point, inclusive	0.18
	Section VI All houses within Municipal Boundaries, not included in above, or within Jallapahar Cantonments	0.80
	Jallapahar Cantonments	
Ghoom or Jore Bungalow Railway Station		

Plate No. IX



Palanqueens

Any part of Municipality Sinchal and Tiger Hill and back within the day		in Rs.
	Dandywalas	0.08
	Porter	0.38
Goom and back within day	Dandywalas	0.18
	Porters	0.38
Tukvar " "	Dandywala	0.08
	Porters	0.38
Ging " "	Dandywalas	0.08
	Porters	0.98
Singtom " "	Dandywalas	0.08
	Porters	0.38
Bloomfield " "	Dandywalas	0.50
	Porters	0.32
Abnockburn " "	Dandywalas	0.75
	Porters	0.32
Pubsering " "	Dandywalas	0.08
	Porters	0.58
Rungnit " "	Dandywalas	0.75
	Porters	0.32
Rungaroom " "	Dandywalas	0.18
	Porters	0.38
Goom Neck " "	Dandywalas	0.08
	Porters	0.38
Rates calculated by day Jorepokhry per deim	Porters only	0.75
Tongloo		0.38
Sundukhpho		0.75*
Phulloot		0.75*
Peshok		0.75*
Teesta Bridge		0.75*
Kalimpong		0.55*
Rissisoom		0.55*
Surcil		0.75*
Lingia		0.75*
Badamtam Government Bungalow		0.50*
Rungeet Cane Bridge		0.50*

*Dandywalas rates to be one fourth higher than those of porters. Any coolie or dandywalas discharge otherwise than for fault to receive for return journey half his fare from place of discharge.

1. The above rates are for adults, men or women, children to receive half rates.

Plate No. X



A Toujohn

2. Carriages or haulage of machinery, or any package over 4 mounds in weight, to be arranged for by special contract.
3. Any person engaging coolies through a Mandal or Sardar shall pay Sirdari at rate of two pice a coolie for one day only.
4. A Sirdar engaged to accompany coolies on a march to receive 8 annas a day and two pice a day for every coolie employed.
5. A dandywala may engage as a porter, but a porter shall not be compelled to serve as a dandywala.
6. By the act the term 'coolie' is 'limited to porters and to dandywala, and other persons employed in carrying, drawing or propelling any vehicle. Act V(B.C.) of 1813, under which the *Dandywallas* or porters worked in Darjeeling was operative only in the Darjeeling Municipality in the entire Rajshahi Division. The following table compares the number of *Dandiwalas*, porters and badges with the total amount of cost incurred :

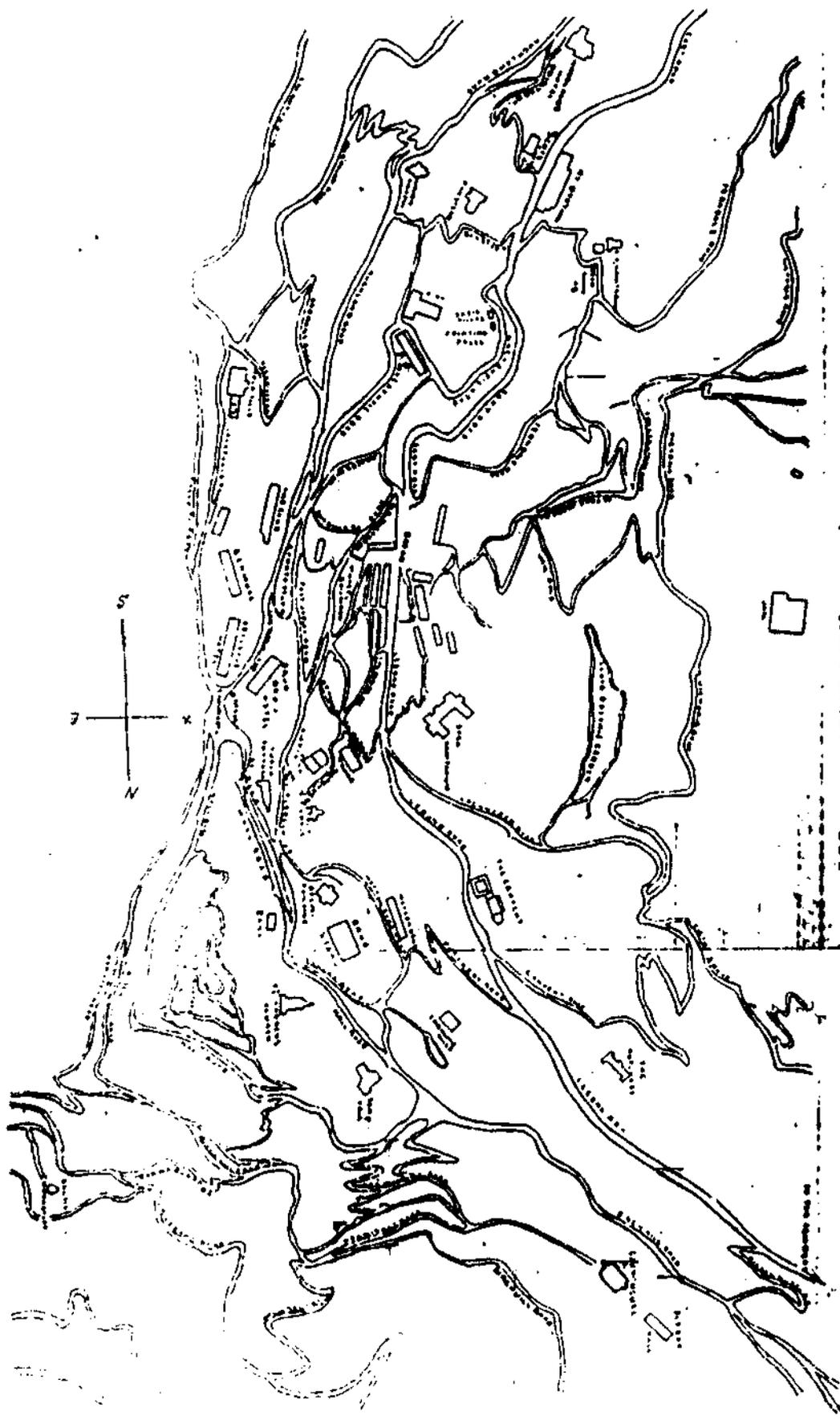
Table No. I : 12

Number of Dandiwalas, porters; the number of bages issued, their cost
from 1894 to 1900-01

Year	Dandiwalas	No. of Porters	No. of Badges	Cost in Rs.
1894-95	734	469	1,203	421.00
1895-96	415	311	640	529.00
1899-1900	369	284	553	17.40
1900-01	461	314	708	398.70

SOURCE : *Commissioner's and Chairman's reports, Nos. 247M, p.19 and 72 Appendix-N*

The reports are, however, silent about the discrepancy between the number of dandiwalas and porters and the number of badges issued. Except for 1894 in all other years the number of Dandiwalas and porters exceeded the number of badges issued. This could be explained by only one way and that is that many of them worked without bothering to get their badges for reasons



Plan of the
Temple of Darius

best known to them, or may be for fear of being prosecuted in the event of violating the regulations made for them as in deed they were. The following table shows that in many events they lost their licenses, and even prosecuted; or fined :

Table No. 1 : 13

Types of offences committed by Dandiwalas / Porters and punishment awarded

Years	Offences under sections 8/9		Offences under section 9		Offences under section 13		Offences under section 14	
	No. of offenders	Amount of fine in Rs.	No. of offenders	Amount of fine	No. of offenders	Amount of fine in Rs.	No. of offenders	Amount of fine in Rs.
1894-95	20	23.00	11	20.50	12	34.00	2	5.00
1895-96					23	75.25	6	42.00
18899-1900			1	1.00	3	12.00	21	25.00

SOURCE : *Commissioner's and Chairman's reports Nos. 247M, p.20 and 741, Appendix N*

IV

Since no other traffic was allowed on the main roads within the Municipality people who could not negotiate the steep slopes, children, ladies, or enfeebled persons could take carriages and Jinrickshaws, each drawn by a single, quiet pony led by a syce, at a pace not faster than a walk.⁴⁶

Rickshaws with rubber tyres when in use within the limits of the Municipality were required to bear a continuous bell or chime in order that its approach may be plainly audible. Due penalty for infringement was given, which could be extended to rupees ten.⁴⁷

One could ride a horse through the town, but riders were not permitted to proceed at a pace faster than an ordinary trot along the Mall or across the Chowrasta or along Commercial Row. Penalty for infringement on conviction for first offence fine which could be rupees twenty five, for second and subsequent offence, fine which could be enhanced to rupees fifty.⁴⁸

The drainage of the town was very good and was gradually being further improved year by year. ⁴⁹ Dogs without collars or other marks distinguishing them as private property, found straying on the road or beyond the enclosure of the houses of the owners, were destroyed.⁵⁰

It can be observed now that the growth of Darjeeling entailed the host of Municipal activities in order to ensure the health of the British residents. Their preoccupation with the health issue and the high mortality rate amongst the European soldiers in the three Presidencies scared them. The diseases by which death was caused were malaria, cholera, typhoid fever, hepatitis and dysentery. Being classified as tropical diseases they were held to be principal causes of death amongst the British soldiers. The question of health induced Edward Balfour, a Bengal Army surgeon to examine the intensity of mortality amongst the British soldiers in India with the mortality rate in Europe per thousand persons and he had shown up with the statistics that while in Britain the mortality rate was 15.9 per thousand it was 52 to 65 per thousand in India. So, an answer to this health problem was sought to be found in the construction of sanatoria in the hills.⁵¹

But what was immediately noticed inspite of climatic agreeability of the hill stations was that all of the diseases which they wanted to avoid climbed up the hills too. Incidents of people suffering from malaria was reported; the reason that malaria infection could not be avoided was that the infection occurred while people travelled through the terai, which was malaria infected, to climb up the hills. Similarly, cholera appeared in the hill stations along with troops, porters and with others who flocked around there. Water borne diseases, like typhoid-fever, diarrhoea also appeared to be inflicting the British residents in the hill stations was preventive and the activities of the Darjeeling municipality in particular was addressed to achieve it. That they had failed in their preventive and curative efforts is another story and their option to use the hill station under those circumstances, as places of convalescence for those who were debilitated in the climate of the plains was a new dimension that had emerged.

The use of the hill stations as sanatoria being the only argument with the British to continue to establish them, their accessibility for the weak had to be consequently enhanced by the construction of good roads. A part of the road building activities in Darjeeling was induced by this motive though strategic, business and administrative considerations had been equally important. On the whole, a net work of good and all-weather roads constructed with care and capital investment

had stimulated the growth of Darjeeling into a summer capital, which obviously turned out to be more complex than a single objective hill-station.

Notes and References

1. Fred Pinn, *The Road of Destiny : Darjeeling Letters, 1839*, Calcutta, 1986, p.42
2. *Consultations*, Fort William, February 20th, 1839, No.121(R/195/Vol. 9)
3. *Ibid.* No. 121 (R/195/Vol.9)
4. *Consultations*, Fort William, July 3rd, 1839, No. 157
5. Fred Pinn, *op.cit.*, p.162
6. Dash, A.J., *Bengal District Gazetteers : Darjeeling*, Alipur, 1947, p.179
7. *Ibid.* p.179
8. *Consultations*, January 9th 1839
9. *The Englishman*, June 27th, 1839
10. Fred Pinn, *op.cit.*, p.3
11. Dozey, E.C., *A Concise History of the Darjeeling District Since 1835* Calcutta, 1989, p.4. The Old Military Road measured 40 miles and was started to be built in 1839 and was completed in 1842.
12. Dash, A.J., *op.cit.*, p. 179
13. *Letter No. 6001*, December 16th, 1864, from Lt. Col. J.P. Beadle, Secretary to the Government of Bengal in the PWD to the Superintending Engineer of Northern Circle, sanctioning Rs. 13,60,090/ for the Cart Road from Siliguri to Darjeeling.
14. Dash, A.J., *op.cit.* p. 181
15. *Ibid.*, p. 180
16. *Ibid.*, p. 192.
17. Dozey. E.C., *op.cit.*, p. 15, One branch line goes to Siliguri to Kissengunge, and one line goes from Siliguri to Gielle Khola on the Tista Valley road.

18. The Batasia loop was built at a cost of 1,25,000/
19. Dash, A.J., *op.cit.*, pp. 190-91
20. *Ibid.*, p. 193
21. Dozey, E.C., *op. cit.*, p. 8
22. Dash, A.J., *op.cit.* p. 180
23. *Ibid.*, p. 182
24. A copy of the Minute by the Lt. Governor of Bengal June 28th, 1875, No. 1410T, Darjeeling, July 1st, 1875.
25. Hunter, W.W., *A Statistical Account of Bengal*, Vol. X, New Delhi, 1984, pp. 127-28
26. Roads within the limits of the station were : Ashley Road, Auckland Road, Birch Hill Raod, Brynguine Road, Cart Road, Jalapahar Road, Lebong Road, Kutchery Road, Lochnagar Road, Mackenzie Road, Mackintosh Road, Mall or Chowrasta Road, Old P & T Road, Orestage Road, Rangeet Road, Commercial Row, Convent Road, Dispensary Road, Harman's Road, Hooker Road.
27. Hunter, W.W., *A Statistical Account of Bengal*, Vol. X, New Delhi 1984, pp. 127-28
28. Proceedings of the Bengal Government, General Department, Nos. 23-28, July, 1846, pp.57.
29. Hunter, W.W. *op.cit.*, pp. 127-28.
30. Darjeeling Record Room : General Department-English Correspondence, 1841-79.
31. *Special Report No. 284 L*, July 3rd. 1876, from J.W. Edgar, Deputy Commissioner of Darjeeling to the Commissioner of Rajshahi, No. Rc/ 20, December 3rd 1876
32. *General Department, English Correspondence, 1841-79, No. 241G*, May 25th 1886, Darjeeling District Record Room.

33. *Ibid.* No. 55, June 9th 1893.
34. Proceedings of the Bengal Government, *General Department*, July, 1864, No. 23-28, Bengal Administration Report for 1864-65, p. 180
35. Risely, H.H. *The Gazetteers of Sikkim*, Calcutta, 1894, p. XIV
36. Lamb, Alastair, *Britain and Chinese Central Asia*, London, 1960, p. 345
37. Mukherjee, Nilmani, *Foreign and Inland Trade-History of Bengal*, Calcutta, p.364.
38. *Annual Report of the Darjeeling Municipality for 1890-91*, No. 218XV(a), May 1891. *Annual Report of the Darjeeling Municipality for 1895-96*, No. 325, Appendix-L, June 11th, 1896
Annual Report of the Darjeeling Municipality for 1899-1900, No. 741, Appendix-K, July 8th, 1901.
39. *Darjeeling Municipal Proceedings*, 1896-97, Municipal Office, Undated, signed : M. Power, Vice-Chairman.
40. *Commissioner's Report*, No. 383M, for 1889-90 : 1890-91, p. 13, and No. 247M for 1894-95 : 1895-96, p. 10
41. *Commissioner's Report*, No. 571, for 1900, Form III, Appendix-G
42. Mr. M. Power, Vice-Chairman, Darjeeling Municipality, a report filed by him, dated April 30th, 1901, pp. 22-23 : *Proceedings Book*, 1900-1901.
43. *Chairman's Annual Report*, No. 218, May, 1891, p. 11, Darjeeling Municipality
44. *Annual Report of the Darjeeling Municipality*, No. 741, for the year 1900-1901, July 1st, 1901. There were 33 Public Latrines and 11 Urinals p. 10. Some Municipal latrines and urinals have Notice Boards attached showing the compartments for males and females. Any person found using a latrine or urinal other than for that particular sex named on the Notice Board would be prosecuted. Latrines and urinals without Notice Board may be used by either sex-Publication Under Section 193, Act III-(B.C.) of 1884, Municipal Office, Darjeeling, August 24th, 1888
45. *Ibid.*, p. 8

46. Declaration Under Rule 19 of Darjeeling Municipal Bye-Laws, Municipal Office, December 11th, 1889.
47. Bye-law under section 350 of the Bengal Municipal Act III, of 1884, Municipal Office, Darjeeling, May 23rd, 1906
48. Bye-law, Municipal Office, Darjeeling, May 5th, 1906.
49. *Extracts from a Report of the Sanitary Commissioner of Bengal, W.R. Gregg Calcutta, September 3rd. 1889 : Proceedings and Meeting and Report of Committees, 1888-89*
50. Publication under Section 213, Act III(B.C.) of 1884, Municipal Office, November 5th, 1888
51. Balfour, E. *Statistical Data for Forming Troops and Maintaining Them in Health in Different Climates and Locations*, London 1845. Atkins, F.D. *Selections From the Records of the government of India (Military) Department*, No. 1 : Report on the External and Nature of the Sanitary Establishments for European Troops in India, Calcutta, 1862, p. 138 *Report of the Commissioners Appointed to Inquire into the Sanitary State of the Army in India*, XIX, 1863. Moore, W.J. *Health Resorts for Tropical Invalids in India, at Home and Abroad*, London, 1881. Ellis, R.S. *Report on the Stations of Ootacmund and Coonoor*, Madras, 1865. Moore, W.J. *A Manual of the Diseases of India*, London, 1886. Makay, G. *Remarks of the Climate, With Advice to Invalids and Others Visiting the Neilghery Hills*, Madras, 1870. For a comprehensive study of the issue we depend on Arnold, David, *Colonizing the Body : State Medicine and Epidemic Disease in Nineteenth Century India*, Berkely, 1993 and Kennedy Dane, *Hill Stations and the British Raj*, New Delhi, 1996 pp. 25-30.

CHAPTER IV-A

ADMINISTRATION

When the British took over Darjeeling there was no administration worth the name. The credit for initiating the groundwork must go to Col. Lloyd., who was made the Government's Agent-in-charge of relations with the Rajah of Sikkim and also In-charge of the establishment of the sanatorium. The task was stupendous, but the assistance Col. Lloyd received was meagre, in the name of office establishment he had a Munshi and a few peons, with Rs.60.00 as the budget. Col. Lloyd rightly complained, "I also beg leave to present the necessity for my being relieved from the restriction by which I was originally prohibited from incurring an expense of more than 60 rupees monthly on account of establishment of a Munshee who can write Bengally as well as Persian and Hindustanee is indispensable and is surely not-remunerated by 40 Rupees per month, particularly when the dearness of provisions, cold, and continually being liable to move about is considered. I can not get a decent English Writer under nearly the same amount, and I am sometimes obliged to employ many more peons than I am allowed to draw pay for, added to which they do not consider the usual pay sufficient."¹ However, before he could achieve anything substantial, he had to make way for Dr. Campbell to take charge of the station.

It was Dr. Campbell who deserved to be called the real architect of the administrative infra-structure which evolved under his parental care. Though he took over as the Officer-in-civil and Political Charge he was to exercise the Police and Magisterial authority² within the ceded tract. He was also the Officer-in-civil Judge in respect of all claims, complaints and disputes cognizable in the Civil Courts of the settlement under the Acts & Regulations in force for the Bengal Presidency.³

The Officer-in-civil charge was vested with powers usually granted to Collectors as regards attachment and sale of property for arrears of rent.⁴ He also exercised the powers of Sub-judge in disposing of appeals from the Munsifs of Kurseong and Siliguri, but he had no power to entertain civil suits of first instance. He was vested with the power of a District Delegate and in that capacity he dealt with uncontested applications for probate of wills and letters of administration and also disposed of intestate cases and of any applications to

be declared insolvent which may be made over to him by the District Judge. ⁵

He also had the powers of a Small Cause Court Judge up to Rs. 500. He was the Post-master, Marriage Registrar, and also the Administrator of Station-funds. As the Chairman of the District Road Fund Committee he was responsible for the maintenance of a large number of roads scattered over the hills and terai. As the Administrator of the local funds he had extensive power over the local affairs, but even after the establishment of the Darjeeling Municipality in 1850, as its Chairman he continued to guide and influence the affairs of the town. As the Deputy Commissioner and the Vice-president of the District Committee of Public Instruction he was closely associated with the education of the inhabitants ⁶ of Darjeeling. Indeed, Dr. Campbell was entrusted with a herculean task by his Superior authorities, who believed that by the exercise of these special powers he could ensure that Hillmen's interests and customs were given proper attention by the local courts.⁷

Thus, the Superintendent, later Deputy Commissioner, ⁸ was the most important officer of the British Government in the District. And it was natural that the residence and office of this officer being located at Darjeeling would lend great importance as catalyst in the process of urbanization of the place.

The Deputy Commissioner of Darjeeling had, no doubt, a super-human task before him, even though he was provided with considerably enlarged establishment compared to the establishment of his predecessors. By the 60's this establishment had taken the shape which could be shown in table No. II : 1

Table No. II : 1

English Office of the Deputy Commissioner

Present Posts & Scale In Rs. Per Month		Proposed Posts & Scale in Rs. Per Month		Variation
A. Sheristadar	(1) 80.00	A. Record Keeper & Clerk of the Court	(1)150.60	+70
B. Head Writer	(1) 80.00	B. Head Writer (1)	100.00	+20
C. 2nd Writer	(1) 40.00	C. 2nd Writer (1)	80.00	+40
D. 3rd Writer	(1) 30.00	D. 3rd Writer (1)	60.00	+30
E. 4th Writer	(1) 30.00	E. 4th Writer (1)	40.00	+10
		F. 5th Writer (1)	30.00	
		G. 6th Writer (1)	30.00	
NOTE : F & G were new posts				

SOURCE : Extract from the Proceedings of the Government of India, Finance Department,
No. 3541, August 3rd, 1863.

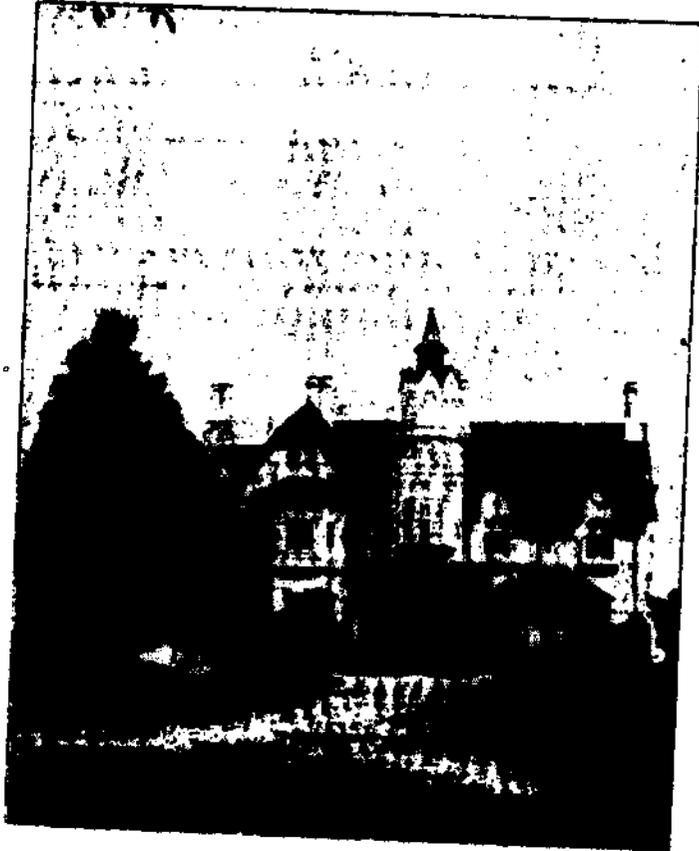
Table No. II : 2

Vernacular Office of The Deputy Commissioner

Present Posts In Rs. per month	Scale	Proposed in Rs. per month	Scale	Variation
A. Faujdari Head Mohurir (1)	35.00	20.00		-15
B. Naib Mohurir (1)	15.00	Abolished		
C. Collectory Head Mohurir (1)	30.00	40.00		+10
D. Naib Mohurir (1)	15.00	Abolished		
E. Dewany Mohurir (1)	20.00	30.00		+10
F. Daftory (1)	10.00	F to L		No variation
G. Treasurer (1)	65.00			
H. Treasury Mohurir (1)	15.00			
I. Purkia (1)	7.00			
J. Bhotia Interpreter (1)	35.00			
K. Lepcha Interpreter (1)	25.00			
L. Tent Ciassey (1)	5.00			

SOURCE : Extract from the Proceedings of the Government of India, Finance Department,
No. 3541, August 3rd, 1863.

Plate No. XI



Government House

By late 60's the Deputy Commissioner had a helping hand of a set of Ministerial officers as well. The details of such officers are given in the table below :

Table No. II : 3

Ministerial Staff of The Deputy Commissioner

Reference to to order of Government sanctioning present establishment	Designation	Salary		Mean in Rs.	Actual salary drawn by the present incumbent in Rs.
		Minimum in Rs.	Maximum in Rs.		
No. Date					
1852 1/6/1868	Head Clerk	152.00	232.00	192.00	168.00
do do	1st Writer	102.00	162.00	132.00	102.00
do do	2nd Writer	87.00	117.00	102.00	87.00
do do	Revenue Monshee	50.00	70.00	60.00	54.00
do do	4th Writer	26.00	46.00	36.00	30.00
544 21/2/1881	Accoutn	98.00	118.00	108.00	108.00
do do	Asst. A/c	49.00	59.00	54.00	50.00
852 15/6/1868	3rd Writer	26.00	46.00	36.00	26.00
691 18-9-1881	Interpreter				50.00
544 21-2-1881	Treasurer		70.00		84.00
1852 15-6-1868	Moharir	26.00	46.00	6.00	26.00
544 21-2-1881	Poddar		12.00		12.00
1852 15-6-1868	Nazir & Record Keeper	38.00	58.00	48.00	38.00
275 29-5-1883	Ameen				60.00

SOURCE : File No. 3, Collection 15, 25/25 July 1885

Thus, Dr. Campbell too, towards the fag end of his tenure was little relieved from overwork, for earlier he was not even allowed to relinquish any of his duties which were numerous. It was evident from the reply of the Officiating Post Master General whom Dr. Campbell had requested to assign his postal responsibility to Capt. Bishop, commanding the Sappers at the station. The Officiating Post Master General advised him to continue with the assistance of the officers whom he had suggested to be made Post Master.⁹ This incident indirectly showed the confidence Dr. Campbell inspired in his Superior

authorities, as well as in the local people who were very happy with his administration. Dr. Campbell must have been a very satisfied man when finally in February, 1863 he bid farewell to Darjeeling, but not before he had taken the station far ahead on the road of progress and prosperity.

His successors had only to carry on his good work. The subsequent Deputy Commissioners were luckier in having a well developed bureaucracy in running the administration, with the coming up of a full fledged Kutchery which besides the Deputy Commissioner's office housed a number of officers namely Deputy Magistrate, & one Subordinate Judge, one Session Court, one Forest Police, Income-Tax, Excise and the Treasury ¹⁰ officer respectively for each department.

Towards the end of the century Darjeeling had another proud moment when in 1898 the Secretariat Building came up which housed a host of offices, the office of the chief Secretary to the Government, Under Secretary of Political and appointment department, Secretary of Revenue and General department, Under-Secretary of Revenue and General department. Office of the Political and Appointment departments and the Secretariat Library too were located in the same building.

II

// However, what was more important from the local point of view, and from the point of view of maintenance and growth of the town itself, was the institution of the local administrative body, i.e., the Municipality which was more intimately concerned with the urbanization of Darjeeling. The Darjeeling Municipality was constituted in July 1850 in accordance with the Act of 1850, the second Hill station to have its own town administration, the first being Simla. ¹² Originally the limits of the Municipality were co-extensive with those of the tract ceded by the Rajah of Sikkim, which covered an area of 138 sq. miles, extending from the hills below Pankhabari to the borders of Sikkim in the north. But later its limits were confined to the limits of the town of Darjeeling only which included an area of 8.85 sq. miles between Jorebungalow in the south, the Tukvar below St. Joseph's College in the North. On the East, it was bounded by the Calcutta Road and a strip of land below it. The boundary line then ran past and below the Chowrasta and the Bhutia Basti until it joined the boundary

below St. Joseph's College on the West. It was further bounded by the Hill Cart Road and a strip of land below it besides another boundary line continuing past and below the Bazar through the Happy Valley Tea Estate squaring up with the boundary below St. Joseph's College.¹³

The Municipality comprised of 25 members/Commissioners including the Deputy Commissioner who was the ex-officio Chairman. There was no elective system. The members were either officials or nominated non-officials in which the domination of the white members was pronounced. Even non-official nominated members were mostly Europeans. It was only much later that a few Indians were nominated, though they were in no way people's representatives nor they represented their interest nor aspirations. There were other constraints which made it difficult for the indigeneous members to be effective. The formality and protocol observed at meetings was as alien to them as it was awesome. The presence of senior bureaucrats and the use of English added to the reluctance or inability of the Indians to participate in the process of Governance. The forum was further restricted since several areas of Municipal management were reviewed exclusively and kept confidential by official members.¹⁴ The following table amply brings out the limitations of the Darjeeling Municipality from this point of view.

Table No. II : 4
Classes of Municipal Members

Year	Total	Elected	Number of Member		Europeans	Indians
			Official	Non-Official		
1891	25	-	7	18	21	4
1896	25	-	7	18	21	4
1901	25	-	6	19	22	3

SOURCE : *Annual Reports of the Darjeeling Municipality*¹⁵

True the Municipality was not a representative institution, but it undoubtedly exerted itself to the utmost to make the town as comfortable and pleasant a place as possible. For after all "in a town where so much depends upon appearance and the beauty of the place forms an attraction for visitors...",¹⁶ that care had to be taken by the 'city fathers'

As the responsibilities of the Municipality grew with time it divided the town into nine wards and a committee comprising of Commissioners was appointed to report on and attend to the affairs of each ward. These Committees were not entrusted with any specific powers but all questions concerning the area were referred to the respective ward Committee for report prior to being brought before the Commissioners at a meeting. All questions regarding quarrying and excavations referred by the Executive to Ward Committee concerned before such applications were disposed of.¹⁷ Beside the Ward Committees there were a number of Consultative committees formed for the various departments of the administration. They consisted of Assessment, Audit & Finance, Legal, Executive, & Works, Sanitation & Conservancy, Hospital & Dispensary. These Sub-committees considered questions of importance in their respective departments before submission for the decision of the Commissioners in meeting.¹⁸

Beside the Commissioners the Municipality had a permanent establishment to implement the plans and policies. This establishment was not initially very big which would be presumable from the table no 5. particularly when we see that it included the staff who were not associated with the management of Darjeeling Municipality. ✓

Table No. II : 5

Permanent Establishment of Darjeeling Municipality

Municipal Establishment and Monthly Expenditure in Rs.		Bazar Establishment & Monthly Exp. Monthly Expenditure in Rs.	
Engineer & Secretary	300.00	Chuprassy (1)	6.00
Municipality Writer	30.00	Chowkidars (3)	15.00
Peions (2)	14.00	Sweepers (8)	48.00
Duftry	3.00	Sweepers (4) for Native Town	24.00
Interpretors (2)	15.00		93.00
Moonshee	10.00	Pankhabari Establishment :	
Collecting Peon	12.00	Transit Agent	40.00
	384.00		
Road Establishment :		Godown Churprassye	6.00
Overseers (3)	90.00	Bazar do	6.00
Chuprassies (10)	70.00	Sweepers (4)	24.00
			76.00
Dhangur Jemdar (1)	12.00		
do Sirdar (1)	8.00		
	180.00		

Municipal Establishment and Monthly Expenditure. in Rs.

Superintendent of Roads	300.00
Clerk & Accountant to the Municipal Commissioners	80.00
Peions (2)	14.00
Duftry	3.00
Interpreters (2)	15.00
Moonshee	10.00
Collecting Peon	12.00
	434.00
Road Establishment :	
Same as in the previous column	180.00
Bazar Establishment :	
Same as in the previous column	93.00
Punkhabari Establishment :	
Transit Agent	40.00
Godown Churprassye	6.00
Bazar do	6.00
Sweepers & c. for Bazar	24.00
	76.00

SOURCE : Judicial Department : No. 40, January, 1865

The only alteration proposed to be made in the establishment was the appointment of a superior clerk and accountant on Rs. 80.00 in place of the writer. This is moiety of the salary of the Interpreters attached of the Court. They are found extremely useful in procuring labour. An enhancement to the salary of the Collectorate Moonshee for the work done by him for the Municipality in the land Revenue and other department was also proposed. The Transit Agency was then in the process of being made over to a private individual and the negotiations having been concluded successfully this Agent and Chuprassy were dispensed with. ¹⁹

By the 90's the Municipal Establishment had assumed a much greater dimension, which had obviously suggested that the functions and responsibilities of the municipal staff had considerably increased. It also indicated the efficiency of the Municipality. The following table throws a welcome light on that aspect of municipal administration.

Tabel No. II : 6

Darjeeling Municipality Establishment

Names	Designation	Pay/Allowance per month in Rs
Mr. C.A.S. Bedford	Chairman	-
Capt. M. Power	Vice-Chairman	300.00
Babu K.C. Mookherjee	Accountant	100.00
Babu H.D. Banerjee	Head Clerk	80.00
Babu M.N. Bose	2nd Clerk	60.00
Babu P.N. Roy	Surveyer & Store Keeper	95.00
" Lalla Pritam Lall	Store Chowkidar	10.00
Maha deo Sing	Office Peon	10.00
Goochoong Bhotea	do	10.00
Saik Neamath	do	9.00
Junglee Ram	Duftry	12.00
Ram Ratan Lall	Paid Apperentice	30.00
Ganendra Lal Das	do	10.00
Mr. T.Kenay	Engineer	400.00
Babu Abinash Chand Neogi	Overseer	115.00
" Ramdhoney Singh	Sub overseer	40.00
" Ranack Sing	do	30.00
Progas Sing	Engineer's Orderly	10.00
Chuprassees(2)		9.00(each)
Babu G.M. Mukherjee	Cashier	60.00

Names	Designation	Pay/Allowance per month in Rs
"U.C. Guha	1st Collection clerk	50.00
"G.C. Chatterjee	2nd " "	39.00
"B.C. Chatterjee	Tax Collector	75.00
"B.G. Mithra	do	65.00
Goruk Bhotea	Mandala	16.00
Bulbeer	do	16.00
Chowkidar(1)		9.00
do		8.00
Jug Deo Sing	Cash Chuprassee	9.00
Chuprassee (2)		9.00(each)
Babu GostaBehari Ray	Sub Registrar	30.00
"Bijoy Lall Rochodhury	do	30.00
M. andalas (3)	Reporters of Birth and Death	3.00(each)
do(2)	do	1.00(each)
Mr. T.Herlihy	Conservancy Inspector	80.00
Hunsa Raja	Vaccinator	46.00
Mr. P. Sheridan	Assistant Conservancy Inspector	50.00
Mr. E.C. Reynold	Assistant Conservancy Inspector	50.00
Chuprassee (1)		1.00
Dr. R.D.O'brien	Food Inspector Analyst	50.00
Chuprassee (1)	For Darjeeling S.H.	9.00
do	" " Market	9.00
Bhoyrub Kamee	Pipe Layer	25.00
Chowkidar (2)	Water Pipe Guard	10.00
do(2)	do	9.00(each)
Meherman		17.00
Bungee	Mate	10.00
Babu M.N. Banerjee, B.L.	Municipal Pleader	25.00
" C.K. Pain, B.L.	do	25.00
" G.B. Ray	Prosecutor	35.00
" Rash Behari Das	Civil Health Assistant	65.00
" Mohendra Nath Mookherjee	Compounder	15.00
Peon (1)		4.00
Cook (1)		9.00
Bhistee		9.00
Sweeper		7.00
Nurse (1)		13.00

SOURCE : *Municipal Proceedings Minutes : 1889-90 Darjeeling Municipality.*

Since the town had to be clean and healthy for it was principally meant to be a sanatorium, the Municipality employed a good strength of conservancy staff. In 1885 it consisted of one Inspector, one Meat Inspector, two Sweeper Jemadars, eighty one Sweepers, six Bhisties, eleven Syce, eleven Grass-cutters, fourteen Scavengers and there were eleven carts for the removal of sweepigs.

The remarks of W.H. Gregg that "the drainage of Darjeeling is very good and is being further improved year by year ... The arrangement in connection with latrines, of which that are of good number, burial grounds, markets, roads, registration, of birth and deaths, vaccination and dispensaries are most satisfactory,²¹ "testify to the good job the Municipality was doing. The Municipality had to perform several tasks and a few such responsibilities as well which did not fall under its strict line of duty, for instance, management of police, maintenance of roads etc. Its multifarious duties included water-supply, Sanitation-conservancy including disposal of night soil, registration of births and deaths, health of the town i.e., maintenance of the hospital and dispensary, markets, Lighting of the roads and many other miscellaneous odd jobs.

The cost of maintaining such a big establishment was partly drawn from its own resources and partly from the contribution from the Government. Its own resources came from the following sources :

1. The main source of its income was a rate levied on holdings in the town at 7%²² of their annual valuation which was assessed on the rental, actual or probable, but the holdings in and around the market and on the outskirts such as Bhutia Busti, Singamari, Tunsoong Busti, Jorebungalow Ghoom etc, were assessed at a certain scale of rates fixed for every 100 sq.ft. of the ground occupied and according to description of houses and locality.
2. The second important source consisted of the rents of lands and houses owned by the Municipality. It owned 45 acres of land in the heart of the town, various buildings leased out as shops and residences, a Town Hall rented by the Amusement Club, two covered markets where sites were let out for the sale of meat, poultry, fish, vegetables, etc.
3. The third source was the lighting²³ rate assessed at 2.25% on the valuation of the house.
4. Water rate²⁴ was the fourth source assessed at 2% on the valuation of the house.
5. The fifth source was conservancy charges including scavenging and latrine rates which varied according to the valuation of holding. The other sources included loans, extraordinary items of receipts, etc. It also received substantial amount of money from the 'Location Fund'²⁵ created by the order of the

Government of India in the year 1838 when the growth of the place necessitated local arrangement for conservancy, communication and other amenities. It was under the management of a Committee until 1850, when on the establishment of the Darjeeling Municipality it was handed over to the Municipality Commissioners. It is interesting to note that the Darjeeling Municipality derived an amazing income from real estate property in comparison with the other Municipalities of the Rajshahi Division. A large number of Indians from the neighbouring places started buying property in Darjeeling. The Maharaja of Cooch Behar is said to have owned half of the villas in Darjeeling by 1880. One of his houses was brought by the Bengal Government to be used as the summer residence of the Lt. Governor. The Maharaja of Burdwan too had constructed a mansion at Darjeeling, and similarly a good number of Indians from Calcutta, not so rich but disposed towards a western life-style, bought property at Darjeeling to initiate a process, though somewhat unknowingly, the indianisation of Darjeeling.²⁶

Table No. II : 8

Income from real estate property in Municipalities of the Rajshahi Division

Year	Municipalities					
	Darjeeling	Income Derived From Real Estate Property in Rs.				
	Darjeeling	Dinajpore	Pubna	Bogra	Sherpore	Rangpore
1890	41,808.00	36.00	1,811.00	2.00	12.00	1,502.00
1895	48,994.12	27.00	2,436.00	1.00	5.00	1,233.00

SOURCE : Commissioner's Reports Nos. 383 M and 247 M for 1890 and 1895 Respectively.

Table No. II : 9

Income Derived from Taxation in Darjeeling Municipality

Years	Revenue Derived in Rs.
1891-92	46,900.00
1892-93	54,333.00
1893-94	57,850.00
1894-95	62,464.00
1895-96	69,728.00

SOURCE : Commissioner's Report No. 247 M, P.5

Though it might not be supported by other evidences, nevertheless it is worth mentioning that a meagre Rs. 20.00 per annum was believed to be the revenue derived from Darjeeling while it was under the Raja of Sikkim.²⁷ That the revenue went up from Rs. 20.00 to Rs. 67,728.00 per annum within exactly a span of sixty years from the time Darjeeling was taken over by the British was indeed an instance of administrative excellence.

After taking a stock of its income it would be natural to have a look at its expenditure which had indicated that the Municipal Commissioners were also good finance managers. The income usually exceeded the expenditure, in the year 1884-85 its income amounted to Rs. 1,13,685.00²⁸ while the expenditure amounted to Rs. 1,10,389.00. Their expenditure is detailed in the table No. 10.

Table No. II : 10

Expenditure of Darjeeling Municipality

Municipal	Expenditure in Rs.
Interest in instalments on loans	8,539.00
Establishment	17,797.00
Maintenance, purchase and repair of stock	136.00
Maintenance of Schools	600.00
Cost of Municipal buildings	26,105.00
All other Municipal expenses	5,871.00
	59,048.00
Sanitation Establishment	14,546.00
Construction, improvement & of roads	13,380.00
Private and Public latrines	1,119.00
Drainage	5,483.00
Water supply	2,807.00
Markets and Slaughter Houses	180.00
Vaccination	196.00
Maintenance of Hospitals & treatment of sick	2,473.00
Construction of Tramway	6,501.00
All other sanitary expenses	4,656.00
	51,341.00
Grand Total of Expenditure	1,10,389.00

The average income of the Municipality for the decade ending in 1901-02 was Rs. 2,19,000.00 whereas the average expenditure for the same period was Rs. 1,72,000.00 leaving a surplus of Rs. 47,000.00.²⁹

Indeed, the Municipal Commissioners appeared to have worked for the benefit of the town heartily and in unison, which was the secret of the success Municipal administration had attained in Darjeeling.³⁰ In the functioning of the Darjeeling Municipality a distinct orientation is observed towards the protection of the segrigativeness of the British dwellers in the Town. In 1883 the Darjeeling Municipal Porters' Act to regulate the porters' rate and to ensure their services by granting them licences on grounds of compulsion of service and the prevention of unauthorised persons to throng in the market to act as porters. Visit to Mall by porters was said to have been restricted, just as it was done in Simla, between 4 P.M. to 8 P.M. when the Europeans would be visiting the place. In 1886, the Municipality constructed a new road to enable the Europeans to visit the Lloyd Botanical Garden by avoiding the crowd of the market.³¹ ✓

III

Dr. Campbell on being granted the powers of a Magistrate requested the Government to sanction a police establishment which was finally granted.³² The contingent was of course hardly enough to cope with the situation for which it was sought.

Table No. II : 11

Police Establishment Granted to Dr. Campbell

Sl.No.	Designation	No. of posts	Salary per month in Rs
1.	Writer	1	20.00
2.	Chaprassee	4	5.00 (each)

SOURCE : *Consultations, Fort William, No. 129, November 27th, 1839.*

However, the Sebundy Corps of Sappers and Miners were raised by Lt. Gilmore who was appointed the Executive Engineer for construction of roads. In addition to its normal duty the Corps was also expected to look after the defence of the station. Thus the Sappers served as the first police force of the town.³³ The Sebundy Corps continued to do police work till 1861, for Dr. Campbell

declined to include the cost of the Corps to consolidated Police Budget Estimate for 1862-63.³⁴ Finally the Corps was transferred to the Public Works Department in 1863. Since then the cost of the Corps was to be borne by the PWD and its accounts audited by the controller and Examiner of Public Works Accounts. The Executive Engineer took over the charge temporarily as the Commanding Officer Capt. Murry was placed at the disposal of the Military authorities.³⁵ The strength of the Corps had slightly increased from the time of its inception as is indicated by the following return filed by the commanding Officer, Capt. Murry.

Table No. II : 12

Strength of the Sebondy Corps

Rank	Number
European Officers	1
Do Non-commissioned Officers	2
Native Officer	6
do Non-commissioned Officer	25
Sepoys, & c.	186
Total	220

SOURCE : *Judicial Department, March, 1859, No. 94, P. 279.*

But a separate Police force was developing simultaneously and by 1840 it had a strength of two Indian Officers and twelve Footmen, which went up to sixteen Indian Officers and one hundred and two Footmen in 1860. And by 70's it was fully organised with the total strength of two hundred and thirteen under the Superintendent of Police.³⁶ The entire contingent was needed for the entire District. But the fact that the Superintendent's office as well as his residence were located at Darjeeling, the station assumed importance in respect of Police administration too. A report filed by Lt. Col. Pughe would be giving a clearer picture, according to which Darjeeling station itself had one Inspector, two Head Constables and twenty constables to look after the law and order of the place.³⁷ The report in addition to information regarding the police contingent at Darjeeling shed light on other important matters also, such as, expenses and salary of the officers and men, contribution of the Municipality, etc.

Table : II : 13

JUDICIAL PROCEEDS STPEEMBER 1867 NO - 23 : (P. 32) FROM : Lt COL. J. R. PUGHE, I: G. POLICE, LOWER PROVINCES TO :
THE SECRETARY TO THE GOVERNMENT OF BENGAL : 4225 DATED FORT WILLIAM : 10.7.1867

		Inspectors	Sub-Inspectors	Head Constables	Constables	Remarks
Total Strength of the District Inspectors..... 4						Exclusive Municipal
Sub 7						Contributions Former Cost Rs. 33,680.00
Head Constables 30						New Proposal Rs. 35,433.00
Constables 233						Increase Rs. 1,753.00
Reserve		1	1	4	67	Memorandum :
Quater Guard		.....	.....	1	4	Inspector (1) Rs. 250.00 Rs. 250.00
Personal Orderlies		.....	.....	.....	4	..... (1) Rs. 200.00 Rs. 200.00
Hospital Orderlies		.....	.....	.....	2	..... (1) Rs. 150.00 Rs. 150.00
Court Duties		.....	.....	.....	6	..... (1) Rs. 100.00 Rs. 100.00
Darjeeling Station M		1	1	2	20	Total.....(4) Rs. 700.00
						Sub-Inspector (2) Rs. 80.00 Rs. 160.00
Expenses : Constables (2) Rs. 10.00 each Rs. 20.00						..... (2) Rs. 70.00 RS. 140.00
..... (78) Rs. 9.00 " Rs. 702.00						..... (2) Rs. 60.00 Rs. 120.00
..... (149) Rs. 8.00 " Rs. 1,192.00						..... (1) Rs. 50.00 Rs. 50.00
..... (4) Rs. 7.00 " Rs. 28.00						Total (7) Rs. 470.00
(233) Rs. RS. 1,924.00						
Other Costing per Annum Rs. 43,188.00						Head - Constables (5) Rs. 25.00 Rs. 125.00
Good Conduct pay Rs. 5.00 Rs. 130.00						..... (7) Rs. 20.00 Rs. 140.00
Clothing Rs. 1,052.00						..... (8) Rs. 15.00 Rs. 120.00
Lighting & Stationary Rs. 237.00						..... (1) Rs. 12.00 Rs. 12.00
Office Establishment of S. P. Rs. 1,800.00						..... (9) Rs. 10.00 Rs. 90.00
Hospital Rs. 480.00						
Grand Total Rs. 46,887.00						Total (30) Rs. 487.00
Deduct the Amount to be paid by Municipality Rs. 11,454.00						
						Rs. 35,433.00

11071

The rank of the force was composed of individuals from all the tribes in the district and the arrangement was very pragmatic. In the hills especially Dr. Campbell considered the police to be very efficient in the protection of life and property. In his opinion the European settlers and visitors and all other classes of the population had good reason to be satisfied with it and that they were so. Although the population was increasing the incidence of crime was decreasing and he had no reason to believe that the crime was at all concealed in the hills.³⁸

In 1861, Dr. Campbell vouched for the good conduct of the police force when he reported that the conduct of Darogahs, Naiks and Jamadars had been good except for two Jamadars who consequently had been dismissed.³⁹ The efficiency of the Police continued, but a report filed by the Deputy Commissioner brought an altogether new facet of the Police, particularly the constables. Far from oppressing the rural or village population they were found far too ready to fraternize, and to indulge in drinking, gambling and playing with their unofficial brethren. They often exchanged places. So, according to the Deputy Commissioner their uniform seemed to have no effect in giving them that self respect and status which made the constables of the plains oppressive as well as efficient.⁴⁰

The settlers at Darjeeling not being criminally disposed crime too was insignificant in the hills. Life, person, property were very secure indeed throughout the district. In Darjeeling itself and in the hills generally this was the case and carelessness as regards the safety of property was more common than any alarm connected with the public security.⁴¹ The prevailing offences were normally associated with breaches for the forest, Municipal and Excise laws.⁴² However, by the close of the nineteenth century the scenario had considerably changed compared to what it was in the fifties. Perhaps the complexities of an urban life were partly to be blamed for this. The quinquennial report (1895-1900) is cited in table No. II : 14 to qualify our statement.

Table No. II : 14

Types of Offences in Darjeeling

Nature	No.	Year	No.	Year	Nature	No.	Year	No.	Year
Murder	3	1895	2	1900	Riot	2	1895	1	1900
Dacoity	1	"	1	"	Obstruction				
Robbery	4	do	3	do					
Burglery	70	do	81	do	on road				
do	4	do	6	do	ways & c.	1	do	1	do
do	6	do	13	do	Total	425	do	357	do
Theft	334	do	249	do					

SOURCE : General Department Collection, XXX, Sl. No. 11, File No.25

Whatever be the rate of crime, the criminals had to be apprehended and made to undergo punishment if the society had to enjoy peace and security. For this purpose a jail was needed, and hence Dr. Campbell requested the Government to sanction the expense to construct a 'small building' to detain any person charged with theft or other breach of peace and the Government granted his request.⁴³ But by the 60's a jail with moderate capacity had surfaced and its staff were placed under category⁴⁴ 3 with the following strength :

Table No. II : 15

Strength of the Darjeeling Jail Personnel

Posts	Salary per month in Rs.
Jailor (1)	50.00
Naib Daroga (1)	20.00
Native Doctor (1)	25.00
Warders (3)	06.00 (each)

SOURCE : Judicial Department, No. 34, December, 1864

Beside the above mentioned staff there was provision for one sweeper in proportion to every fifty prisoners. The guards of the Jail, however, did not appear to be very vigilant, for escapes from the Jail at Darjeeling were frequent. The causes attributed by the Government officials for it was 'the result of gross carelessness on the part of the Burkundazas.' The Deputy Commissioner of

Darjeeling was requested to report whether he thought that the removal of escaped prisoners to the Dinajpur Jails as punishment would have any effect in preventing escapes.⁴⁵

However, the Government thought otherwise. "His Honour observes that the obvious remedy, in order to prevent such escapes in future, is to punish the guard severely and to subject the prisoners on recapture to such punishment as they are liable under the law, not to send them to a climate which is likely to prove fatal to them."⁴⁶ This observation is rather unique in the sense that it highlighted the humane face of the British administration though it had been always considered to be very harsh.

From the Jail statistics it could be ascertained that the average number of prisoners ranged between 40 to 60 and the total number at times reached to qualify the Darjeeling Jail as First Class though most of the prisoners were under-trials and were released⁴⁷

IV

The prime object of British assistance to Sikkim in 1817 was to frustrate the possibility of Nepal - Bhutan intrigues against the East India Company. In 1838, Lt. Col. Lloyd, officer on special duty, North Eastern Frontier, conveyed to Fort William an intelligence report relating to the Movements of a Nepal mission, composed of two native officers and twenty sepoy who had proceeded to Bhutan. Lloyd was directed in a letter dated Fort William, 8 August, 1838 to 'be watchful and diligent in observing these intrigues.'⁴⁸

In the fourth decade of the nineteenth century there were incidents of 'offensive demonstrations on the part of Nepal' exposing Darjeeling to the danger of aggression and necessity of 'some precautionary measures'.⁴⁹ *The Asiatic Intelligence*, Calcutta, reported in November 1838 an alarming rumour that a party of Gurkhas had taken possession of 'Nagri' (Nagree ?), a fort, ten miles from Darjeeling and considerably within India, where they were said to be stocking themselves. At that time Col. Lloyd was entirely without troops. It was this situation that prompted the British to raise a Local Sebundy of Sappers and Miners which was reported in the Register of November 1838, Calcutta. In 1838 Lt. Napier took the charge of this force from Capt. Gilmore of Bengal

Engineers. Napier wrote, 'just then our relation with Nepal became strained and it was thought desirable to complete the Sebundy Sappers with men from the Border Hills unconnected with Nepal Garros and similar tribes. Through the Political officer, the necessary number of men were enlisted and sent to me... I eventually completed the Corps with Nepaulese and I think, left them in a satisfactory condition...when I visited Darjeeling again in 1872 I found the remnants of my good sapper officers living as pensioners.'⁵⁰

In Feb. 1839, *The Asiatic Intelligence* gave an account of the state of insecurity at Darjeeling. It wrote, "We hear accounts of the state of affairs at Darjeeling arising from the neglect of Government to furnish the inhabitants with the security expected. The people have got into their heads that the Gorkhas are arming and collecting in great force in the neighbourhood of intended sanatorium : a sort of panic is the result and everybody who has any property is sending it towards the Presidency for safety. The worst part of the business, however, is that the greater portion of the workmen employed under Messrs Happer and Martin have absconded, although considerable advances of pay, have been made to them". On August 5th, 1839 Nepal's secret move to form an offensive League with Bhutan directed against the Company was communciated by B.H. Hodgson, Resident at Nepal to H.P. Prinse, Secretary to the Government of India⁵¹ Some extracts from the said letter are quoted below :

The Nepalese party proceeded through Tibet without question and reached the frontier of Bhootan where they were stopped by the soobah, required to deliver their message and to await the answer of the Deb. Their message purported that there had been ancient friendship between Deo Dharma and Nipal which Nipal was now anxious to revive; that the Nipal Raja had viewed with concern the insurrection against the old Deb; that this rebellion was instigated by the Company, that Nipal was ready to assist the old Deb with soldiers or small arms or canons and that the Deb had only to point out how the assistance could be best rendered and a large offensive formed against the arts and power of the Company.

The answer of the Deb to this message, as transmitted through 'his frontier authority was favourable but cautious The Deb, instructed by his officer that the Nepalese had brought no credentials, directed that the party should be told to go back and provide itself with a written and formal powers when the party should be welcome to the Deb's presence.

The Deb's soobah or frontier officer was at the same time instructed to say to the Nipalese party that canons were the chief want of the Deb and that if Nipal could not supply canons the next best thing would be to cast and make them in Deo Dharma."

In the same year Nepal Darbar requested the British Resident for passage for its troops through Sikkim for the conquest of Bhutan. On 24th September 1839 Hodgson wrote to Princep, "I asked if the Durbar had received any injury from Bhootan or had demanded any explanation? None whatever, was the reply and why then attack an unoffending state; it was the custom of Gorkha nation. But, I continued, Sikkim is an independent State and she will never consent to yield you passage for such a purpose - "we care not a fig for Sikkim's Consent : we want only yours." "I then observed that my Government had too much respect for justice to sanction any such proceedings...." Hodgson was firmly convinced 'that Nepal's desire of extending herself to the eastward is an ever present urgent motive with her....'⁵²

A dispute between the Nepalese and the Sikkimese about right of fishing in the Mechi river was reported in May 1842 to Campbell by the Sikkim Raja's officer in the Morung. Runbir Ruchal Thakur, Havildar of Nepal, was accused of using force in making good the claim of the Nepalese to the right of fishing. The matter was duly reported by the Superintendent of Darjeeling to the Resident of Nepal for enquiry and redress.⁵³ It is true that since the acquisition of Darjeeling, no Anglo-Nepalese war or Skirmish actually took place on the Darjeeling frontier, but uneasiness had prevailed. On 12th October 1853-54 the Superintendent of Darjeeling apprised the Government of India that the Nepalese troops had been ordered to occupy Sikkim. At that stage, this information was gathered from rumour only. Nevertheless, G. Edmonstone, Secretary to the Government of India, wrote to Major G. Ramsay, Resident at Nepal, on 27th October, 1854: "The British Government cannot permit Nepal to possess itself of Sikkim, whether permanently or temporarily. It is resolved to act up to the treaties which were long framed to that effect and you are hereby authorised, if you occasion, to communicate that resolution to the Durbar in courteous but very decided language." In a subsequent letter dated 14 November 1854 Edmonstone informed that the preparations of Jang Bahadur were directed against Tibet and asserted, "We have no ground as yet for apprehension though we may see reason for vigilance."⁵⁴

Again on 29th October, 1854, Campbell informed Edmonstone that 'rumours of an invasion of this territory by Nepalese forces are universal. The invasion would take place within a month with simultaneous movement on the plains and Darjeeling. Campbell was told that the Government 'sees no occasion to apprehend any such mad design and would not move troops so as to increase the panic which is endemic at Darjeeling.'⁵⁵ On September 9th, 1858, Campbell again reported to Captain Byers, Secretary to the Governor-General in Council, that Jung Bahadur was planning an invasion of Darjeeling. He emphatically added that two Nepalese armies would take the field against the British after the Dusserah festival. Capt Byers, however, held that the report of the invasion of Darjeeling had no foundation.⁵⁶

Another letter, dated 26th September 1858, from Campbell to A.B. Young, Secretary to the Government of Bengal, referred to 'continuous intelligence' by persons coming from Nepal regarding the intention of the Nepal Darbar 'to attack Darjeeling simultaneously with a hostile descent on the plains in aid of the rebels and to appropriate territory withheld by us although that was the promised reward of Jung Bahadur's assistance.' Similar intelligence has also received from Dinajpur. Campbell took steps through the police to guard three roads leading from the Nepal terai Hill frontier to Darjeeling and one from Nepal terai leading to Pankhabari at the foot of the Hills. He asked Major G.R. Hopkins, Commanding troops, Darjeeling to 'instruct Capt Trevor to go on with the defensive arrangements of the Department. 'In this case, too, the Nepalese attack was baseless and expressed profound confidence on the friendly assurances of Jung Bahadur.'⁵⁷

In 1860, Jung Bahadur expressed his desire to penetrate for about 32 miles beyond the banks of the Tista after that river entered India for the purpose of shooting games. Campbell wrote to G. Ramsay that the encampment of Jung Bahadur in the Terai portion of the district would cause consternation and political embarrassment in all the neighbouring districts. In his reply, dated 19 December, 1860, Ramsay informed that Jung Bahadur had 'no idea of entering Bhotan than he had of marching to China. The history of our relation for the past 11 or 12 years forbids the belief that he has any intention of breaking faith with us. He is keenly sensitive to the distrust which has always been displayed towards him in the Darjeeling directions and had this opportunity, of showing the people in those parts how absurdly unfounded their panic is, being taken,

I think it would have laid the foundation of better feeling upon the border, not only between local authorities, but also between the people of the two countries.'

On December 20th, on the plea of 'the difficulty of procuring supplies' Ramsay requested Jung Bahadur not to continue his trip beyond the Nepal boundary. 'I, therefore, beg that if Dr. Campbell addresses you upon this subject and asks you not to cross the frontier into province of the Darjeeling', Ramsay added, 'you will at once conform to his wishes.'⁵⁸

Again in 1872 apprehensions were expressed regarding the proposed probable effect of the proposed visit of Jung Bahadur to Darjeeling and some places in the vicinity. The visit however did not materialize. But the relevant documents would deserve more than a passing notice. Col. Houghton, Commissioner of Coochbehar, expressed in a letter his deep concern on the effect of the proposed visit of Jung Bahadur. 'The mere idea of his visit is a cause of much alarm to the inhabitants. I have this day, received a report that the inhabitants of Dooars are burying their valuables and preparing to flee. Bhootan Durbar regards his movement with suspicion and an intimation that he was coming to the neighbourhood of the chief pass into the country, would increase this feeling. My own subjects, I am told, believed that his visit has a reference to some common projects hostile to themselves connected between Sir Jung Bahadur and the Bhooteas'.⁵⁹ In August 1878, Darjeeling administration got the news that the Darbar had been strengthening garrisons all along the Darjeeling frontier. They had posted 500 men at Ilam and had sent two guns there, previous year, and two more were sent in the current year. They had 500 men at Dunkotah and 250 at Olangorn on the Sikkim border, besides a cordon of officials to prevent all exports of products, oil and guns..

The Darbar had been recruiting four men out of every five leaving only what was barely sufficient for agricultural purposes in their homesteads. They had raised 16,000 recruits in their eastern districts and also the same number in the west. Thus 32,000 men were despatched to the neighbourhood of Kathmandu for proper drilling. Their standing array of regulars was 18,000 strong. They had ample artillery of native manufacture. Large stores of rice and paddy had been collected and stored at Naxalbari, Dhulabari and other places. The Darbar treasury was full. They were well prepared for a short campaign at least. The informant, named Lachmikant, was thoroughly convinced that Kathmandu was determined on war with the British. The Government of India

was of the opinion that these stories were likely to be very great exaggeration. It was however true that the Darbar was engaged in taking a census of its population capable of bearing arms. Bengal was instructed 'to maintain an effective check upon attempts of the Nepal Darbar to import arms through India.'⁶⁰

That a frontier force was necessary for the security of the terai portion of the Darjeeling district was admitted by the government in the eighties of the 19th century. A force consisting of one head constable and nine men as an experimental measure was sanctioned for the purpose of improving and strengthening the police on the Nepal frontier from 1st September 1883 to 1st sept. 1886. Numerous cases of robberies on tea estates in the hills were reported from time to time. Quite a lot of cases of dacoities also occurred in the northern frontier. When the culprits crossed the border, detection was considered next to impossible. Closely allied to this frontier problem was the need of proper chowkidari system in order to bring all the tea gardens in touch with the district administration. A tentative scheme was brought into effect along the Darjeeling frontier between Toribari and Simana Basti. The tea planters were also co-operating with the administration to make the district more secure by appointing police - chowkidars in these garden. Thus a 'backbone' was created at no cost to the state or to the district administration. Col. R.M. Skinner, district Superintendent of Police, Darjeeling, suggested that the frontier police scheme which was sanctioned for the terai only, should after a trial of three years be extended along the entire frontier of the district on the Nepal side.

V

In 1865, there was a proposal for construction of a Cantonment and Barracks for European troops in Darjeeling. A committee appointed to select a site for those purposes strongly recommended Briastone in order to combine the whole in one ring fence with the Convalescent Depot in Jalapahar. Cecil Beadon, Lt. Governor of Bengal, in a minute, December 28th 1865, argued that along with the development of the civil station of Darjeeling, care should be taken to protect the British interest in the Sikkim hills. Throughout the district there were numerous tea factories and other private settlements where Englishmen stayed with their families. These were infinitely more exposed to

hostile attack than the station itself. The Head quarters of the Darjeeling Sappers were situated in the midst of the station. The police Reserve was stationed close by. The Convalescent Depot occupied a commanding position in Jalapahar. Considering all these factors, the Calcutta authorities were inclined to hold the view that the station of Darjeeling would be the very last place in the whole district likely to be attacked.

However, fear of attack from any quarter was unfounded. The Lepchas and the Aboriginal inhabitants of Sikkim were quiet and peaceful. The men who flocked into the district from the plains of Bengal, from Nepal, from Sikkim, and from the hill territory recently acquired from Bhutan were well-disposed to the British. They were busily engaged in the profitable occupation they had found in tea plantation and public works. The Nepali coolies were under the control of their chiefs. There could be no real danger except in the event of a war. Sikkim was friendly and powerless. Bhutan was too far removed from Darjeeling and too weak after the Doars war to be posing any threat. If there was any danger to the security of Darjeeling it could originate from Nepal only. And for that purpose what was required was a full regiment of European infantry, besides Indian troops to be strategically deployed at Darjeeling and in the neighbourhood. In consideration of this eventuality Beadon argued that if a patrol were at any time needed in that part of the station, which lay nearest to Nepal, Sikkim, and Bhutan it would have to be furnished from a guard very much nearer than Jalapahar.

In this connection the advantage of Bengal as a military position was judged with reference to circumstances of a general character, that is to say, to the command of roads, to the defence of all points likely to be attacked, to its communication with the plains and to its own security. There were other reasons too. The land belonged to the Government. The climate was one of proved healthiness. There was abundant space for building for exercise and recreation too. The men would be free to move about in the surrounding woods and amuse or employ themselves in a thousand different ways. Beadon maintained, 'As a military position, it is on the whole as good as another, if not the very best, in the hills, that it affords equal protection to Darjeeling as it stands, - to the extended sanatorium, which in all probability will be established on the Tukvar spur, or to Kurseong, to Hope Town, to the Cinchona Establishment in the valley of Rungbee and to the tea plantation throughout the province. The barracks of Senchal command a view of the whole of British Sikkim as much as of

Independent Sikkim, of nearly all the newly acquired hill territory of Bootan and of the ridge which divides Darjeeling from Nepal; and there are conspicuous and well-known marks for many miles in every direction. Among barbarous and ignorant tribes the site of a British Cantonment ever present to their view and ever reminding them of the existence of a power which is irresistible cannot fail to produce, as it undoubtedly does produce, a great moral effect.'

Subsequently this proposal received recommendation of the commander-in-chief. The Governor General in Council gave the matter full consideration and directed the adoption of the necessary measures for early and permanent construction of accommodation at Senchal for a wing of British Infantry and a Battery of Garrison Artillery. It was further suggested that in constructing the barracks at Senchal, they should be 'so arranged as to be defensible in the event of any crisis in order that a portion of the troops could move out, if necessary, for offensive operation.'⁶¹

B.H. Hodgson in his paper 'On the Colonization of the Himalaya by Europeans' Published in 1865, mentioned that the settlement of the Europeans on the Himalaya was accomplished in a well calculated manner. To qualify his argument he referred to Darjeeling several times.⁶² Major-General D.J.P. Newall in his report on the Military Defence of Darjeeling and also in his book, examined the strategic importance of Darjeeling. In his book he strongly advocated the military colonization of the hills. In defence of his contention he profusely referred to the views of Clive, Warren Hastings, Wellington, Minto, Bentinck, Metcalfe, Ellenborough, Dalhousie, Malcom, Canning, Lawrence, all of whom had favoured the policy of hill colonization. The arguments of Newall however were rooted in the deeper requirements of military strategy, 'the occupation of a ridge of mountain forming waterparting whence issue the rivers which fertilized the adjacent lowlands must at once strike the eye of the military critic as the true line of domination of the plain country embrace within those rivers.'⁶³

On the basis of this principle which admits of modification owing to local cause he argued that the troops in the ranges of Garhwal and Kumaun should command the Doab through Dehra-Dun, as far even as Allahabad. The group of hill stations represented by Almora, Nainital and Ranikhet were sought to be utilised to command Rohilkhand, Oudh and as far as the Ganges. Applying the same test, troops at Darjeeling were required to command south-east Tirhut and Bengal as far as Brahamaputra.

Another aspect of the importance of Darjeeling was underlined. In the event of rupture with Nepal, Newall reminded, this station would constitute the refuge of the whole district and might be much pushed to maintain itself. Moreover there were several splendid plateaus in Darjeeling and across the Tista which he advised to use suitably for strategic purposes. Newall further suggested that an arrangement could be made with the King of Sikkim by which, in consideration of a pension or money gratuity, the country up to the frontier might be acquired. Newall fondly hoped, 'The country up to the granite walls of Tibet would then be ours, and available for settlement, and I scarcely know of any country more calculated to form a refuge or 'military circle' such as I have suggested. In this fine Hill district, then, since Nepal and Valley of Khatmandoo cannot be availed of, I would suggest the establishment of a Grand Southern Military Reserve Circle for Bengal.⁶⁴ The relationship between the Government of Bhutan and the British authorities having deteriorated after the annexation of Assam Dooars, its impact was apprehended in Darjeeling as well. The Superintendent of Police, Lower Provinces, wrote to Campbell in 1814 that he had received orders from the Government of Bengal regarding the establishment of a sufficient police force on the Rungpore frontier to protect the people from aggression of the Bhutanese.⁶⁵ The authority of the Superintendent of Darjeeling was limited in this regard, as was evident from the letter from T.R. Davidson, which clearly pointed out, 'It was the intention of the Government to limit his general jurisdiction to cases arising along the frontier between Bootan and Cooch-Bihar and to leave to the Magistrates of Rungpore cases of offences committed by inhabitants of Bootan within any part of the frontier excepting that which separates Bootan and Cooch-Bihar. The authority thus conferred on him was that of arbiter and conservator of peace on the Bootan frontier in matters which might often and would generally be beyond the jurisdiction of the frontier Magistrate.⁶⁶ As a measure of protection the Government of India thought it expedient not to sell arms in the vicinity of the Bhutan frontier. A directive to this effect was conveyed in May 1850 to Campbell.⁶⁷ A similar direction was sent to the Superintendent of Darjeeling to the effect that measures should be taken to prevent smuggling of arms and ammunitions including gun powder, lead, sulphur, saltpeter into Bhutan and to prohibit the sale of such articles to persons likely to require them for that purpose. 'I am to request you that you will keep a watch on the Bhutan frontier, furnish the Government and its subordinate officers on the frontier and be prepared for any measure of hostile nature that may be attempted. For this purpose you are authorised to employ an extra

police force that may be necessary. You are especially directed to obtain through Cheebo Lama and by other means in your power accurate information on the state of affairs in Sikkim and keep the Government regularly advised thereof.⁶⁸

In 1865 Bengal prohibited all transport of arms and ammunition to the district of Darjeeling, Purnea, Rungpore, Dainajpore and Assam in the direction of Bhutan, under the provisions of Section XXII of Act XXXI of 1860.⁶⁹ In 1862 information was received from four district sources of an intended attack on Darjeeling. It was reported by the local authorities of the British Government that unreasonable demands were made for Ambari revenue by the Dalingkote Jungpen. A considerable force of Bhutias was said to have been sent to the Rungpore frontier and simultaneously arrangements were stated to have been made by the Bhutan Government to cross the Tista for the purpose of attacking Darjeeling.⁷⁰

In his report on Bhutan submitted to the Secretary Government of India in the Foreign Department, Eden remarked in 1864 that for the last thirty years scarcely a year had passed without the occurrence of outrages committed by Bhutan any of which would have fully justified the adoption of policy of reprisal or retaliation. In every instance, the aggressors according to him had been, not the villagers, but the Bhutan frontier officials or gangs of robbers protected and harboured by them and generally led by some of their immediate dependents.⁷¹

The development of communication system, too, was necessitated by military considerations. The Deputy Commissioner of Darjeeling submitted a proposal in 1865 to construct at a cost of Rs. 1,500.00 a path along the course of the river Tista so as to allow it being patrolled from the point of confluence with Great Rangit to the extremity of the district. The object of opening the path was 'expressly the protection of Darjeeling from possible surprise attack by Bhuteeas.'⁷²

Darjeeling served as an important centre for recruiting Gurkha soldiers. From 1886 to 1904 as many as 27,428 Gurkha soldiers were recruited by the Darjeeling Recruiting Centre. We get interesting information regarding recruiting work in Annual administrative reports of the Deputy Commissioner of Darjeeling. The Annual General Administrative Report for the year 1892-93, the Deputy Commissioner wrote : that 500 Nepalese were recruited for the Commissariat Department in Barma and 700 for Chittagong. A certain number of Nepalese

were recruited for building work in Assam for the Gurkha Regiment and also for Lakhimpur Battalion, Dibrugarh, and Nougong Levy Battalion, Burma.⁷³ During 1897-98, 672 men were recruited in Darjeeling for military service of whom 439 went as muleteers on the Tirah expedition and 233 to the Burma rifles and frontier hills. As many as 200 coolies were also supplied to the Lushai Survey party in Silchar for transport work.⁷⁴

Notes and References

1. *Consultations*, Letter from Col. Lloyd, No. 129, April 3rd, 1839
2. *Notification, Political Department*, September 4th, 1839, Rule-3
3. *Ibid.* Rule-4
4. *Ibid.* Rule-21
5. O'Malley, L.S.S., *Bengal District Gazetteers : Darjeeling*, Calcutta, 1907, p. 157.
6. *Ibid.* p. 157
7. Dash, A.J., *Bengal District Gazetteers : Darjeeling*, Alipore, 1947, p. 43
8. The designation Superintendent was changed to the Deputy Commissioner from 1850, Dash, A.J., *op.cit.*, p. 39.
9. From Officiating Post Master General, H.S. Oldfield, *Letter No. 184*, of 1841-42 June 18th, 1841.
10. Dozey, E.C., *A Concise History of Darjeeling District since 1835*, Calcutta, 1989, p.86.
11. *Ibdi.* p. 87
12. Westlake, G.D., *An Introduction to the Hill Stations of India*, New Delhi, 1993, p. 100
13. O'Malley, L.S.S., *op. cit.*, p. 167
14. Oldenburg-Talwar, Veena, *The Making of Colonial Lucknow-1856-1877*, New Jersey 1984, p.83
15. *Annual Reports of the Darjeeling Municipality Nos. 218, 325, 571*, of

1891, 18 1896, 1900

16. *Ibid.* for 1895-96, XXIII,
17. *Annual Report of the Commissioner, No. 325, 1896, p. 97, The Ward Committees were : S hrubbery Ward Committee, Bhutia Basti Ward Committee, Ghoompahar Ward Committee, Cooch-Bihar Ward Committee, Woodland Ward Committee, Convent Ward Committee, Post-Office Ward Committee, Uper Bazar Ward Committee, Lower Bazar Ward Committee.*
18. *Annual Report of the Darjeeling Municipality, for 1898-99, No. 626*
19. *Judicial Department, Government of Bengal, No. 40, p.32, January, 1865*
20. *Report of Mr. L Riddedale, Deputy Surgeon-General, Sanitary Commissioner of Bengal, August 7th, 1885, vide Proceedings of Meetings and Reports Committee 1885-86.*
21. *Extracts from a Report of the Sanitary Commissioner of Benfal, W.H. Gregg, Calcutta, September 3rd, 1889, p.2.*
22. The rate was raised to 8% from August, 1904, in reply to Memo No. 809L of November 30th, 1906 from the commissioner of Bhagalpur, the Chairman of the Darjeeling Municipality provided a report on finance of the Municipality, p.1.
23. *Ibid.* p.2. In 1897, the Municipality installed Electric Light, it not only lit the streets of the town in place of Kerosine-oil lamps, but also supplied to private consumers.
24. *Ibid.*, The water rate was $2\frac{3}{4}\%$
25. Location Fund was created in 1839 for the improvement of the station and was placed under a Committee, later on when the Municipality was created it was transferred to the care of the commissioners of the Municipality.

July, Aug, 1868, NO. 10 : P.6 : Statement In Detail Showing The Amount of Municipal Income Derived From The Old or Location Fund & Also That Derived From the New Or Municipal Fund & Had Appropriated Together with a Memorandum on the Balance in Hand on the 31st March, 1868

Detail	Amount of Municipal Income For 1867-68	Credited to Capital A/C For Investment & Local Improvement	Credited to Income Account for Disbursement Under Section 16, Act III (B.C) of 1864
	1	2	3
Old or Location Fund Quit rents & rents of Old Darjeeling Hill Territory	7,983-3-6	.....	7,983-3-6
Bazar Shoprents	14,084-4-11	.....	14,084-4-11
Chowkeedary - Tax	319-7-3	.....	319-7-3
Rent of Sheds & Godown Hire on Goods	597-2-0	.....	597-2-0
Dawk Doolic Hire	13-0-0	.....	13-0-0
Transfer Fees & Sale of Location Maps	75	.....	75-0-0
Transit Fees	105-11-0	105-11-0	.....
Interest on Govt. Securities & Private Bonds	767-8-10	.....	767-8-10
Miscellaneous Receipts	286-6-0	.....	286-6-0
Commutation Money	27-171-9-8	27-171-9-8	.....
Purchase Money of Waste land in Territory Originally ceded	6-571-6-4	6,571-6-4	.....
Fines	311-8-6	.....	311-8-6
Total	58,268-4-0	33,848-11-0	24,419-9-0

July, August, 1868 P. 6

Detail	1	2	3
New or Municipal Fund			
Rent of Bhooteeah Village	170-3-3	.....	170-3-3
House Tax	3,566-4-0	.....	3,566-4-0
Goompahar Forest Receipts	2,476-11-0	.....	2,476-11-0
Dak Bungalow Receipts	1,080-7-0	.....	1,080-7-0
Native Town Rent	1,543-15-7	.....	1,543-15-7
Sale of Municipal Land at Sonadah	420-0-0	.....	420-0-0
Sale of Bakery	2,100-0-0	2,100-0-0	.....
Sale of Theatre	210-0-0	210-0-0	.....
Sale of Corrugated Iron Roofing From Stock	1,317-0-0	1,317-0-0	.....
Total of New Municipal Fund	12,884-8-10	3,627-0-0	9,257-8-10
Add " " Old Location	58,268-4-0	33,848-11-0	24,419-9-0
" " Income	71,152-12-10	37,475-11-0	33,677-1-10
Balance on 31st March 1868 In Cash	.....	460-3-2	.....
" Govt. 5% paper including premium	.....	38,503-4-4	.....
" Bonds on landed property	.....	1,500-0-0	.....
" Debt	.....	.....	-128-6-0
Total!	.....	40,463-7-4	-128-6-0

26. *F. B. Peacock to H.M. Durand, September, 12th 1886, No. 432, Foreign Department Proceedings, secret.*
27. Dozey, E.C., *op.cit.* p.38.
28. The relationship between the Government of Bhutan and the British authorities having deteriorated after the annexation of Assam Dooars, its impact was apprehended in Darjeeling as well. Extracts from the report of the Sanitary Commissioner of Bengal, W.H. Gregg, August 7th, 1885, vide Proceedings and Meetings Report Committee, 1885-86
29. O'Malley, L.S.S., *op.cit.* pp.166-67.
30. *Extracts from the Report of the Sanitary Commissioner of Bengal, W.H. Gregg August 7th, 1885.*
31. Report on working of Act. V (Darjeeling Porters' Act), March 16th, 1885, Municipal Department Proceedings of the Lt. Governor of Bengal.
32. Consultations, Fort William, November 27th, 1839, No. 129.
33. From Campbell to J.D. Gordon, Junior Secretary to the Government of Bengal Letter No. 1007, October 19th, 1861.
34. *Ibid.*
35. Letter from Col. Ommanney, E.L., to the Officiating Superintending Engineer, Northern Circle, No. 2226, April 9th, 1863.
36. Hunter, W.W., *A Statistical Account of Bengal, Volume X, pp.182-83*
37. Lt.Col.J.R.Pughe, Inspector General of Police, Lower Provinces to the Secretary to the Government of Bengal, No. 4225, Fort William, July 10th, 1867.
38. From Dr. Campbell to Cecil Beadon, Secretary to the Government of Bengal, Fort William No. 412, p. 1-2, 1853.
39. *Annual General Administration Report for the year 1861, Dr. Campbell, pp. 86-87.*
40. *File No. 48, p.20, 1885-86, Darjeeling District Record Room.*
41. From Dr. Campbell to Under Secretary Mr. Pratt, Superintendent Office, Darjeeling, September 23rd 1854.

42. *File No. 48, p.21, 1885-86.*
43. *Consultations,*
44. *The Inspector General of Jails, Lower Provinces in a letter to A. Eden classified the Jails under three categories on the basis of prisoners' population in any particular Jail, No. 1635, October 5th, 1869. According to his classification the Jails fell under these three categories :*
 1. *First Class - 500 prisoners or upwards,*
 2. *Second Class - Above 150 and below 500,*
 3. *Third Class - 150 or less*
45. *Letter No. 2475, December 2nd, 1864, Judicial Department, No. 29, p.11*
46. *From S.C. Bayley, Junior Secretary to the Government of Bengal to the Inspector General of Jails, Lower Provinces, No. 6254, December 14th, 1864*
47. *Hunter, W.W., op.cit. pp. 186-87*
48. *Darjeeling District Record Room, Volume 41.*
49. *Foreign Secret Consultations, No. 9-19 and 11-14, dated 22 August, 1838.*
50. *Rev. Hosten, H.S.J. The Centenary of Darjeeling -Bengal Past and Present p. 106-23, 39 (1930)*
51. *Darjeeling District Record Room, 41 Volumes*
52. *Ibid.*
53. *Foreign Department Consultations, Secret, Nos. 79080, September 7th, 1842*
54. *Nepal Residency Records, Register No. 9, pp. 105. 127.*
55. *Foreign Department, No. 22-34 December 29th, 1854, pp. 1,5,6.*
56. *Ibid., Nos. 72-127, S.C. November 26th, 1856.*

57. *Ibid.* Nos. 4302, 4313, F.C. December 31st., 1858,
58. *Nepal Residency Records, Register No. 11*
59. *Darjeeling District Record Room, English Correspondence, 1841-79, Letter No. 370, December 5th, 1872, copy forwarded to the Deputy Commissioner of Darjeeling under Memo No. 376, december 7th, 1872.*
60. *Nepal Residency Records, Serial No. 102, file No.1151G of 1878, PartII*
61. *Darjeeling District Record Room, English Correspondence 1841-79, Letter No. 1085, February 22nd, 1866.*
62. Hodgson, B.H., *Essays on the Language, Literature, and Religion of Nepal and Tibet*, New Delhi, 1972, Part II, pp. 81-89
63. Major-General D.J.F. Newell, *Report on the Military Defence of Darjeeling January 4th, 1872*, pp. 3-16
64. *Ibid.*, p. 109
65. From the Superintendent of Police, Lower Provinces to Dr. Campbell, Letter No. 99, February 8th, 1841.
66. From T.R. Davidson, Officiating Secretary to the Government of India to Dr. Campbell, Fort Willium April 5th 1843, No. 164.
67. Darjeeling District Record room, Volume -41, No. 1277, 1850
68. *Ibid. General Depårtment, Correspondence, 1841-79, No. 627, May 3rd, 1864*
69. *Ibid.* No. 309, December 5th, 1872.
70. Ashley Eden, *Political Mission of Bhutan*, Calcutta, 1865, p. 430
71. *Ibid.*, pp. 224-25
72. *Darjeeling District Record Room, Letter from the Junior Secretary to the Government of Bengal to the Commissioner of Bhagalpur, May, 1st, 1865.*
73. *The General Administration Report for the year 1892-93, Collection XXX File No. 550 1893-94., Darjeeling District Record Room.*
74. *Ibid.* Resolution No. 3252.

Chapter -IV - B

ECONOMY

The emergence of town signifies a new form of economic structure, quite distinct from rural setting in which trade and market play such a crucial role that many scholars hold them to be the most important determinant for urban growth. Unlike the rural economy of self-sufficiency, the urban economy is dominated by a large number of professional craftsmen, who deal with wider circulation and greater consumption. In this connection the role of merchants is of special importance. If we speak in terms of occupation, urban occupations can be broadly categorised into two groups viz. (1) those connected with productive activities and (2) those who have nothing to do with production as such. The second group composed of administrative officials and the tertiaries had hardly any direct impact on the urban economy. However, the merchants, who also belonged to this group were an intermediary group playing a vital role in the system of distribution.

Since Darjeeling proper had hardly had any professions connected with commodity production we would concentrate on the role of merchants only in the context of its economy. Two groups of merchants came to build up the economy of Darjeeling, one the retail merchants who catered to the needs of the town population and the other the whole-sale import/export merchants who carried long distance trade including trans-frontier trade. For all practical purposes the trading activities of Darjeeling visibly picked up after the completion of the Hill Cart Road in 1869 and more so from 1889, when the Darjeeling Himalayan Railway started commuting between Siliguri and Darjeeling. Besides, the urban setting led to the rise of many such crafts and occupations whose main objective was to cater to the requirement of the elite, particularly of the ruling European class. This trend led to division of labour and to the growth of narrow specialization which might be held to be another characteristic of urban economy.

Along with the developing market and trade, both internal and external, Darjeeling's economy received a tremendous boost from the rapid growth of Tea industry in its hinterland from the late 50's of the nineteenth century. All the requirements of the tea-gardens were mostly met by the Darjeeling market; the

Managerial staff usually came to the town on weekends to spend some time in the luxuries of the town life which they could not get in the gardens.

Yet another distinctive feature of Darjeeling economy was the development of tourism trade. Many European and Indian aristocratic visitors thronged the place in the summer months to escape the heat of the plains and enjoy the cool weather and serene, enchanting, beauty of Darjeeling. Though their exact number could not be ascertained for each year in the face of nonavailability of data yet roughly four to five thousand visitors used to come if the census report of 1911 was any indication of the tourist movement. ¹ Tourism inevitably led to a flourishing hospitality sector, though it would be difficult to classify it as an 'industry' as the term 'industry' did not assume that magnitude in the nineteenth century. Nonetheless several hotels having had surfaced during the century under study definitely added to the overall economic growth of Darjeeling.

In the early days of its urbanization, Darjeeling experienced difficult times to set up a market to provide the needs of its inhabitants. Consequently, Col. Lloyd by advancing money to Mr. Perry of Soorajpore Estate, arranged to have a market run at Darjeeling. Mr. Perry actively engaged himself in all the requisite arrangements and transported a quantity of grain to Punkhabarree during the months of October, November, and December in 1838. The supplies continued to be carried up to Darjeeling by porters.² Encouraging reports were being made about the economic activities of the station, 'I am happy to say that latterly much had been done towards the improvement of the station, the bazar had been opened to the public and particularly supplied... goats, fowls, etc. procured below Punkhabaree. Midah, rice, dhol (dal), sugar, ghee were sold at the godown.....There was a bazar for supplies, chiefly of native products. When Mr. Wilson opened his hotel, no doubt there were plenty of European articles but then they depended upon Calcutta for them...' ³ But unfortunately things did not turn up to be satisfactory. soon a dispute arose between Col. Lloyd and Mr. Perry when Lloyd asked him to stabilise supply of provisions in the market, presumably for intermitent shortages. Perry's reaction to it was abnormal; he appeared to have taken more time to manufacture excuses to explain his lapses

Plate No. XII



Native Market

than explaining means to improve upon the situation.⁴ His claim that he did not engage himself in any private trade was not accepted by Col. Lloyd. Col. Lloyd maintained that Mr. Perry was anxious to have a monopoly of supply and that his assertion that he engaged himself only to assist Lloyd was completely falsified by the fact that he made his own bakeries, building and his own servants, making his own advances and, in short, transacting everything connected with the business.⁵ Apart from the teething troubles in the market management another interesting feature in its operation was observed in Lloyd's intervention in the free operation of the market. Goods were sold to those only whom Lloyd recommended.⁶

As soon as Dr. Campbell assumed charge he sought to establish a market with all earnestness along with his other responsibilities. The market under his able supervision started to grow fairly steadily. He addressed himself to arrange for shop space and he built five shops in the Darjeeling market place and induced the Bunnias (business community) to occupy those shops by granting loans to them. As a result of this wise policy eighteen shops had been set up in the market in the first year of his administration, which used to maintain a good store of all requisite articles. Campbell was expecting to realize Rs. 22.00 per month as a rent from each shop besides the 12% return of the Government investment to set up liquor shops from spirit licences.⁷

The pace of improvement quickened after the Darjeeling Municipality came into existence in 1850. For, it not only took upon itself the task of erecting shaded stalls in the market square, and to establishing several slaughter houses but also encouraged businessmen by inviting them to undertake varieties of business activities for which it was ready to grant loans.⁸

The Calcutta Review sums up the progress of the market very well, "The market was on the whole well arranged and well supplied. The traders were all from the plains. the shops were erected by and remained the property of the Government. The authorities did not regulate the prices of the things sold in the market. Trade was quite free. Encouragement was given to traders to settle at the station...."⁹

Besides those shops and stalls and sheds the requirement of the town was supplemented through weekly markets held at the market square on weekends. Small traders from the surrounding areas brought their merchandise

Plate No. XIII



Well developed Market

mainly fresh vegetables, fruits and other food articles Dozey, an early historian of Darjeeling, drew a picture of the composition of the business community in weekly market. and their business which might be held to be tolerably true to fact. "Here will be seen astute Marwaris, whose chief business and source of income is money-lending; mild-spoken Kashmiris and Punjabi dealers in silks, skins and furs; petty grocers from the plains; sellers of old and rare coins; Bhutia pawn-brokers and cheap-jacks from whom many an article of 'virtue' may be picked up; Nepalese who deal in curios consisting of turquoise wear, coral, amber and jade ornaments, kukris, knives and brass-ware, and last but not least, the affable Parsee who deals in Japanese silver-ware and oilman's stores. In the Daroga Bazar, which leads from the east of the market square to Mount Pleasant Road just below the Central Hotel, as well as in the latter road, are located the iron-mongers, and Indian tailors so dear to the hearts of our lady visitors.¹⁰ This picturesque description of the market is borne out by Waddel also who found in the Sunday market in Darjeeling Nepalese women dressed in English broad cloth with gaudy handkerchief of European manufacture thrown over their heads.¹¹ Thus the market square, indeed, represented the confluence of so many cultural, religious, and ethnic groups.

The Marwaris, who have been taken by Dozey as money-lenders, were in fact, the pillars of the trading activities of Darjeeling. It can not be denied that the Marwaris had played an important part in the development of the district; in Darjeeling town itself the firm of Jethmul Bhojraj was established as early as in 1845.¹² They did pioneering service in providing Banking facilities to the town. other important business establishments of the town were those of Smith Stanistreet and Partridge & Co. (Frank Ross of later times); Robert and Company,¹³ Jaylal Nursingh Das & Sons.,¹⁴ Francis Harison whiteway & Laidlow, Hall & Anderson,¹⁵ T.E. Bevan's Piano Shop, Hingon and Sons etc.¹⁶ There were more than required number of excise shops in the town. A report¹⁷ put the number at thirteen of which twelve were in Darjeeling town itself, and out of those twelve, six were imported retail shops and the other six were found to trade in all sorts of drugs like marigoana, opiumcannabis. With regard to the six imported retail shops.... we think that their number being excessive as compared with the number of actual consumers is tending to alarmingly increase consumption, that their very prominent sites, as affording improper facilities for the sale of foreign intoxicants, are objectionable. A negative side of Darjeeling economy was the wide prevalence of usury. O'Malley's observations in this

regard are worth mentioning for they reveal the entire gamut of the operation and also reflect on the extravagant habits of the hill people. In spite of general prosperity which prevailed, the indebtedness of the people was one of the most serious economic problems of the district. Due to the reckless manner of the people owing to customary obligations to incur heavy expenditure on marriages, funeral and other ceremonies they contract debts. Their simple delight to display themselves led to an extravagant outlay on dress, ornaments and jewellery and finally to their improvident habits. As soon as money was required they turned out for loan to the money-lender, the Marwari. The ignorant hill people were recklessly willing to sign bonds at high rates of interest for ready money, interest accumulated after interest and the unhappy debtor rarely managed to clear off his crushing debt.¹⁸

The mechanism which was applied by the local-money-lenders to overwhelm the debtors was described by O'Malley. The cunning operation of the moneylenders suggest a reference to O'Malley varbtim. "The difference between the original loan and the sum finally claimed is due to the ingenuous device of the usurer, for example, 'A' wants to borrow Rs. 100/ agreeing to pay at the rate of one anna in the rupee per month, has to sign first a note of hand for Rs. 106.25 at the end of the first month he thus owes Rs. 112.27 compound interest being charged on the original Rs. 106.25 and at the end of 12 months he has actually been charged compound interest at 6.25% for 13 months and owes Rs. 219.90. The money-lender then gets him to sign a fresh loan and in this note he (the borrower states that he has received Rs. 219.90 and agrees to pay at the same rate of interest as before. Sometimes the old note is destroyed, if a suit is instituted, the court has no means to know what was the original sum lent. Rates of interest vary according to the nature of the security given.¹⁹ Interests charged on loans were charged according to the following rates :

1. One anna, which is 0.07% (approx.) interest per month was charged for each rupee lent and excluding compound interest the debtor had to pay 75% interest per annum;
2. Rs. 5.00, which is 20% interest per month on every hundred rupees but would make total linterest of 60% per annum.²⁰

The table below further highlights the fleecing rates of interest prevalent during the last decades of the nineteenth century.

Table : III : 1

Rates of Interest in %	
Years	Rate of interest in percent
1897	300%
1898	30%
1899	36% to 37%
1900	60%

SOURCE : *Bengal District Gazetteers : Darjeeling*, P. 117. O'Malley, L.S.S.

The usurer had his own explanation for charging such high interest rates. The proximity of the frontier and the ease with which a debtor could escape into Nepal and the risk consequently incurred by the money-lender were certain factors which suggested an imposition of the rates which they charged.²¹ This might be true in the case of tea garden labourers who did not have permanent base, but the same rates being applied even on the town dwellers who were permanent residents went against the substance of their arguments. Moreover, the money-lenders were careful not to lend without obtaining any security. The rule of the money-lender community was perhaps facilitated by the absence of Banks,²² except for a few agricultural banks and the money-lenders being few in number. The Marwaris who had family ties with each other or formed a close ring had practically established monopoly control on usury.²³

In spite of this evil of usury poverty in the ordinary sense of the term was said to be unknown owing to the large amount of land still available for cultivation and the constant demand for labour. The abundant facilities for petty trade could have been gainfully used to make a living. Anyone who was in need of employment could find ample work and good money. The Deputy Commissioner of Darjeeling wrote : "In no part of India, I suppose, is the material condition of the people so good as both in the hills and plains of this district. They are well-fed, well-housed, and well-clothed. The demand for labour is far in excess of supply. The indigeneous races of the hills, the Lepchas and Limbus are undoubtedly worse off but they have all they want and are contented and happy."²⁴

No doubt the market was an important focal point of the economic

activities of the town, but the hotel business too was fast becoming the parametre of its economic importance, The growing popularity of the hill stations enticed visitors even from abroad besides the domestic tourists. One such foreign visitor was Edward Lear who came to India in 1873, invited by his friend, the Viceroy Lord Northbrook for landscape painting of Indian views. He placed his easel on the slopes of Darjeeling in order to fulfil a commission to paint the Kunchanjunga. He was startled by the enormous and inimitable vastness of that fabulous peak. "Kanchanjunga is not sympathetic mountain", he wrote, "it is so far off, so very God-like and stupendous!" Although he found the view of the mountain at sunrise, a glory not to be forgotten', so overawed was Lear that he felt himself unable to do the mighty mountain full justice. He depicted Kanchanjunga, therefore, as mere background in a sketch of the foothills, with a Buddhist shrine as the principal feature in the landscape, before packing up his easel and paints and moving on....²⁵

The pace of urbanization thus set by the emergence of hotels started off by the near completion of the first and the only one hotel, "Darjeeling Family Hotel", inviting prospective visitors to quickly book their accommodation. Mr. David Wilson, the proprietor of the hotel, put in an advertisement in the Englishman which was, infact, more than an advertisement, for it provided an insight into the type of journey, the rates and other interesting information.²⁶ The much awaited and advertised hotel of Mr. Wilson finally opened on 31st March, 1840, when a party of 12 sat down to dinner. Two good fires kept the temperature at 65 F. Once the Darjeeling Family Hotel started functioning there was no stopping and soon it was followed by Wilson Hotel, a two storied house having eighteen rooms and a large one storied building of the same name (later known as Castleton) on Hooker Road. Then came into existence the 'Woodland' shortly followed by 'Drum Druid', Rockville, Bellevue, and the Central Hotel, the transition eventually touched up 'Hotel Mount Everest'.²⁷

Hotel Mount Everest, completed on the 12th October, 1915, was the scene of a fashionable gathering in the following evening when a dinner was given by the proprietor, Mr. A. Stephen, to commemorate the opening of this up-to-date hotel built on the latest principles adopted in all continental hotels. It was a palatial structure constructed with a sense of architecture which seemed to have elicited admiration of those who saw it. The hotel commanded view of over hundred miles of the snowy range and stood well above the town on the

Plate No. XIV



Hotel Mount Everest

Auckland Raod and was designed by Mr. Stephen Wilkinson. The building had undergone a further expansion in course of time. It consisted of a central block with a north to right wing attached toilet and contained 120 rooms appropriately furnished for comfortable living²⁸. Although we do not have any reliable data to determine the exact number of tourists visiting Darjeeling at that time the number of hotels that came up by the first decade of the twentieth century suggested that the number of visiting tourists visiting Darjeeling had ensured occupancy of rooms for a good part of the year. The populatin figure of the town given in March, 1911 being 17,053, but increasing to 21,553 in September, 1911, pointed to the fact that at least around 2,000 people out of 4,500 extra population had been tourists visiting the place.²⁹

II

In mid 40's of the nineteenth century the process of urbanization was further speeded up by gradual progress it made in building up trading relations with its neighbours. Though the chief trading centre remained to be Calcutta from where it imported several articles for consumption as well as for export to Sikkim, Nepal, Bhutan, and Tibet. Yet Darjeeling's importance as a transit market was gradually assuming importance. Some of the important articles imported from Calcutta are given in the table below.

Table No. III : 2

Articles Imported to Darjeeling From Calcutta	
Commodities	From Calcutta
European Piece-goods	
Cotton Yarn	
Rice	
Kerosine oil	
salt	
Coal and Coke	

A part of the goods imported from Calcutta were found to be sold in Nepal. The British India also imported a number of commodities from Nepal for use in the Darjeeling locality and partly to be siphoned off to Calcutta for the larger Indian market.

Table No. III : 3

Items of Trade Between Darjeeling and Nepal	
Articles Imported from Nepal	Articles Exported to Nepal
Food-grains	European piece-goods
Cotton piece-goods	Cotton twist
Manufactured wool and hides	Salt
Potatoes	Kerosine oil
Sheep	Tobacco
Goats	Food-grains
Poultry	

SOURCE : O'Malley, L. S. S. *Bengal District Gazetteers* : Darjeeling, pp. 129

One of the problems with O'Malley that had surfaced was that he had not been careful about scrutinising his facts. Either he had been overenthusiastic or he had messed up information in total disregard of chronology. The table III : 3 which was obtained from O'Malley had shown export of tobacco to Nepal though it was not included in the list of imports from Calcutta vide table III : 2. The nearest place from where tobacco could not have been locally produced. The nearest place from where it could have been obtained was Cooch-Bihar and if it was so a few other commodities must have been procured from that place for the purpose of export trade, which O'Malley did not mention.

The trade with Sikkim was much of the same nature as that with Nepal though of a smaller volume. The significance of the Sikkim trade was underlined by the fact that much of it was addressed to Tibet which the British India intended to use since the time of Warren Hastings. The articles which Darjeeling imported from and exported to Tibet are enumerated in Table No. III : 4.

Table No. III : 4

Darjeeling trade with Tibet

Articles imported	Articles Exported
Blankets (Coarse)	Broad cloth
Blankets (Fine)	Flannels and similar clothes
Ponies	Chintz and cotton
Salt	American drill
Jewellery	Tobacco
Yak's tail	Indigo
China caps	Latechu
Musk	Umbrellas (gingham)
Silk	Iron hooks and pots
Tea	Brass utensils
Sheep	Looking glasses
	Goor (molasses)
	Hookahs
	Miscellaneous

SOURCE : Minute by The Lt. Governor of Bengal, No. 1410 T, June, 28th, 1875.

The list of export articles will be still longer if we add articles given by Edgar.³⁰ Looking at the tables 3 and 4 it is clear that the balance of trade was not in favour of Darjeeling. Trade with Nepal even declined in the late fifties as was reported by Dr. Campbell.³¹ However, trade with Tibet continued to be reasonably good; inspile of many restrictions and duties the trade with Tibet through Sikkim route had a value of Rs. 50,000/ annually. Jackson suggested that British manufactures could be exchanged with Tibetan gold, salt, and wool.³² The works of B.H. Hodgson on the Himalyas, Campbell's parental anxiety for its development and the findings of the Jackson's report added a new dimension to the importance of Darjeeling as a centre of transfrontier trade. By the 60's the British commercial interests in Tibet had been found to materialise through the Sikkim route going through Chumbi valley to Lhasa then through anyother route in the west. It was the shortest rout between Calcutta and Lhasa with Darjeeling as an entreport for Cnetral Asian trade.³³

Ahley Eden wrote in 1861, "A very considerabel trade will spring up between Lahsa and Darjeeling. The Tibetans will only be too glad to exchange golddust, musk, borax, wool and wait for English cloth, tobacco, etc. and the

people of Sikkim will gain as carriers of this trade, and their Government will raise a considerable revenue from the transit duties."³⁴ From 1861 onwards Darjeeling as a commercial centre attracted attention of the mercantile class as well as of the Government. On 20th May, 1864 the Bengal Government addressed a long letter to the Superintendent of Darjeeling. It was pointed out that the Indo-Tibetan trade would be greatly promoted if a suitable place near Darjeeling was assigned to the Tibetan traders where they could find proper accommodation for themselves and their cattle during their stay. It was further suggested that the local Government might resume land at the end of the Lebong spur to prepare a proper spot for this purpose. The Superintendent was further requested, 'to prepare and submit a general report on the trade between Darjeeling and Sikkim and Tibet, showing... the quantity and value of every kind of produce imported into Darjeeling from those countries during 1860-63" The Government appeared to be very keen to know the routes by which the traders conveyed their goods in details and also about all impediments which might hinder the trade and the suggestions for the removal of those difficulties. Further, Superintendent was requested' to ascertain and report the particulars of any trade that may now exist with Bhootan on the one hand and Nepal on the other, and make any suggestion for the encouragement of such trade that may occur to him'. It is evident from this letter that Bengal was more interested in the prospects of Indo-Tibetan trade than those of the Indo-Nepalese and Indo-Bhutanese trade. The Bengal Government was determined to develop Darjeeling as a centre of Indo-Tibetan trade. This explained its earnest for detailed information about the transfrontier trade with Darjeeling as entreport.³⁵

The Superintendent in his reply to this letter furnished, according to himself a tolerably accurate' report, the details of which were supplied by Cheeboo Lama.³⁶ The merchandise imported from Sikkim consisted of horses, cattle including sheep and goats, blankets, salt, musk, wax, butter oranges, millet, rice lime, and copper. There was a steady annual increase of trade. The imports in 1863 were nearly double of those of 1860. Money earned during the four year under notice amounted to Rs. 89,535.00 out of which the sum of Rs. 19,450.00 was returned to Sikkim in the shape of goods. The articles of export to Sikkim included English cloth, metal utensils, tobacco and coral. Among the items of export, only tobacco was grown in the terai and others were not of local manufacture. With the improvement of communications, the Superintendent expressed hope that great quantities of tea would be exported to Sikkim and

Tibet replacing brick tea which was formerly imported from Lhasa and China.

The trade with Tibet consisted of the importation of horses, blankets, tea, turquoise, wool, musk, ox-tails, musical instruments and shoes. The horses found a market in the plains. The blankets were distributed among the numerous porters in Darjeeling. The imports increased greatly during 1860-63. The total price of goods sold amounted to Rs. 64,005.00. Out of this amount Rs. 43,700.00 was spent in Darjeeling for purchase of goods for exports. The balance of Rs. 20,305.00 was taken away in cash. The articles exported to Tibet were chiefly tobacco, indigo, kutch (catechu). Both in Sikkim and Tibet there was a steady demand for English cotton goods, cloth and foreign luxuries. The phenomenal increase of trade with Sikkim and Tibet was largely explained by the improved Anglo-Sikkimese relations. There was a suggestion that completion of a direct road through Sikkim and railway communication with Calcutta be undertaken to further the cause of trade (a considerable portion of the China trade would doubtless be diverted from other and more circuitous routes.) and make Darjeeling 'important as a mercantile depot'. The Superintendent reported that the trade with Nepal was uncertain. Instead of showing steady annual increase it remained static. Some hopeful change was noticed in the import of cattle and balanket. The increased population of Darjeeling afforded ready market for these. The sales figures in 1863 showed only Rs. 25,140.00 against Rs. 23,040.00 in 1860. The total amount realized in four years figured out to Rs. 96,960.00 out of which Rs. 4,000.00 were spent in the purchase of chintz and cotton goods. As exports of cattle and iron from Nepal were prohibited they were smuggled secretly.

Trade with Bhutan was small and showed scarcely any perceptible increase'. The only item of import was muscle, required by numerous labourers employed in public works and tea plantations in Darjeeling. The total value of this item was Rs. 1,700.00 while the value of goods taken in exchange amounted to Rs. 4,200.00. Bhutan had a large demand for all sorts of cloth and cotton goods.

Trade with Sikkim was conducted in four routes viz. two via Namchee and Chadam to the Great Rangit, and two via Zeeme to Gok and Tramduc to Colbong. The Tibetan merchants entered Darjeeling by routes starting from Chola, Yekla, Nathey, Cumra and Dangsa. All these met in Sikkim through which they entered Darjeeling via Gangtok and Dikeeling. The Nepalese traders

reached Darjeeling by three routes : 1. via Elamghuree in Nepal crossing the Mechi to Nagri, 2. via Mayoong in Nepal to Goong, and 3. via Toongloong and Fulaloong in Nepal to Samabjong near Gok. There were two roads by which Bhutan trade entered Darjeeling 1. via Shougney and Jungsa to Dalimkot, then crossing the Sumlienghat to Pashok, 2. from Paro passing the frontier of Tibet and Bhutan by Chumbi and Rinchiongong in Tibet, then via the Chula Yeklah and Nathey passes in Sikkim to the Great Rangit.

There were usual 'difficulties confined to ordinary vicissitudes of travel in mountainous and sparsely populated countries'. Some traders, however, complained of 'uncertainty of markets'. 'much access' was confined to few scattered individuals. Moreover, there was no convenient spot where one could carry on trade in open competition. To remove these obstacles, the Superintendent reiterated his suggestion for the institution of an annual fair at Darjeeling.

This was the first comprehensive report on the transfrontier trade of Darjeeling. The importance of this document can hardly be exaggerated.³⁷ The report was thoroughly examined by the Bengal Government, which was convinced that the trade was capable of considerable expansion especially in the direction of Sikkim and Tibet. The Deputy Commissioner of Darjeeling was instructed to facilitate the establishment of Serai and Bazar on the Lebong spur. There were other instructions too. 'The road to the Great Rungeet must be kept up in good repair... you would also call upon the Maharaja of Sikkim, through the Dewan Cheebo Lama, to see that the road made to the Teesta by the British Force in Sikkim in 1861 is kept in good repair... you should give every information in your power to those likely to engage in the trade. In 1865 The Deputy Commissioner of Darjeeling reported that if greater facilities were afforded for the transport of merchandize between Darjeeling and the main line traffic in Bengal, the station would become the centre of a large and increasing traffic with the neighbouring states. Articles such as fine wool from Tibet; rice, fruit and copper from Sikkim and cattle from Nepal would be imported to Darjeeling in exchange for English cloths and printed calicoes, metal wares, indigo, and tobacco.³⁸

Bengal also recommended that the Eastern Bengal Railway Company should be allowed to extend their line from Koosta to the valley of Tista' at which merchants of Eastern Tibet were willing to bring their goods for exchange with the products of Bengal and the Manufactures of Europe.³⁹

The Commissioner of Cooch-Bihar, Col. Haughton strongly recommending friendship with the Lamas of Tibet submitted a report in July 1870 on the commercial relations with Tibet and China. He suggested that Peking should be asked to remove all restrictions on the free passage of merchants and travellers. The British Minister at Peking informed in January, 1871 that there was no possibility of eliciting from the Chinese Emperor necessary encouragement for trade with Tibet. In a separate report Col. Haughton enumerated the route through which merchants of Central Asia could be reached : 1. via Ladakh; 2. via Nepal; 3. via Darjeeling; 4. via Bhamo and Burma; 5. via Buxa and western Doars; via Assam and Towang. The route most frequently used was that through Assam and Towang. He induced some of the Patna merchants, who had used the Nepal route to establish an agency at Darjeeling. In spite of this effort trade appeared to pass through Darjeeling, the eastern route by Brahmaputra valley being most frequently used.⁴⁰

In a subsequent despatch Bengal requested the Government of India to induce Peking to abandon her exclusive policy. The importance of the Sikkim route was also reiterated, 'since even if the trade were not thrown open to us directly any radical improvement of the road must lead to a considerable increase of indirect traffic, and perhaps by bringing the Tibetans down to the plains pave the way for a more liberal policy in the future.'⁴¹ In April, 1873 a deputation from the Society of Arts, London, led by A. Campbell, Lt. Col. Gawler, J.D. Hooker, and B.H. Hodgson submitted a memorandum to the Duke of Argyle, Secretary of State for India. They advocated a more dynamic commercial policy in central Asia on strategic and commercial grounds. They laid stress on the improvement of existing communications in Sikkim by extending roads to the Tibetan frontier and also by completing Railway connection between Darjeeling and Calcutta. In the same year the Raja of Sikkim had an interview with Sir John Campbell. One of the results of the results of the interview was the visit, on deputation, of J.W. Edgar, the Deputy Commissioner of Darjeeling to Sikkim and Tibetan frontier, 'to enquire into the conditions and prospects of trade with Tibet and advisability of making a road through Sikkim to the Tibetan frontier.'⁴²

During his visit Edgar met some Tibetan traders who were on their way to Darjeeling where they wanted to exchange coarse blanket for tobacco in October, 28th, 1873. At Keu Laksh he met a family of herdsmen from whom he learnt that they had supplied butter and cream cheese to the markets of

Darjeeling and Lhasa. These markets were mainly dependent on the herd of cows of the hari valley for beef, butter, and cheese. At Gnatui pass Edgar met a man from Gangtok who had brought murwa valued at Rs. 6.00 only which he was taking to Chumbi for sale. He claimed that he expected to sell and would be able to buy with this sum at Phari four maunds of salt which he expected to sell in Darjeeling for Rs. 32.00 while the price of murwa at Gangtok used to vary between Rs. 4.00 and Rs. 8.00 only.⁴³

The Tibetans told Edgar that they could not buy in Lhasa tea as fine as some Darjeeling tea, though as much as Rs. 2.00 a pound was paid for the best Darjeeling tea available there. Edgar suggested, "I have no doubt that if tea were freely admitted to Tibet, our Darjeeling growers could easily produce a tea of better quality than that now commonly consumed and deliver it even at Lhasa at a lower price than is now paid for the Chinese article. But they would have to manufacture for the market, and break away from the ideas formed under the influence of brokers catering for English tastes."⁴⁴ The tea market was disturbed by a number of factors. There was no doubt that the prohibition of the importation of Darjeeling tea was caused by Chinese influence. Besides, the policy followed by the Darjeeling growers was also responsible for this. The Chinese tea was imported through Tibet into Darjeeling for consumption of the local inhabitants of the district, who were practically unable to obtain the tea grown on the spot. The problem of communication was also taken into account. A road along the Teesta Valley and then via Rhinokh to the Nethai Pass would near the frontier join an excellent road through the great mart of Jagartchi to Lhasa..... The Public Works Department was asked to arrange for the survey of the road. The Magistrate of Rungpore was instructed to induce the Marwaris and other merchants in his district to bring to Darjeeling in the cold season indigo, tobacco, cloth and other articles required by the traders from Tibet and Sikkim in exchange for the produce of those countries.⁴⁵ In spite of these efforts trade in Darjeeling remained insignificant.⁴⁶ The Deputy Commissionr of Drjeeling supplied the returns of 1876 which gave the following approximate estimate of value of trade with Tibet through Sikkim.⁴⁷

Table No. III : 5

Trade with Tibet through Sikkim in 1876

Items	Value of Imports in Rs.
Poines	51,440.00
Cows	6,320.00
Sheep	7,536.00
Blanket	18,750.00
Salt	11,960.00
Yak-tails	6,640.00
Miscellaneous	7,980.00
Grand Total	1,10,626.00

The exports were estimated as follows :

Table III : 6

Export Commodities

Items	Value of Exports in Rs.
Cloths (including broad cloth, all kinds of cotton goods, mixed silk and cotton and country cloths)	1,25,000.00
Indigo	43,000.00
Tobacco	7,140.00
Miscellaneous (paint furs, spices, umbrellas window panes, looking glasses lanterns)	10,400.00
Grand Total	1,85,540.00

SOURCE : Annual Administration Report of Rajshahi & Cooch Behar Division : No. 32, July, 24th, 1876

With the opening of the Darjeeling Himalayan Railway in 1881 and the Northern Bengal State Railway earlier Darjeeling was brought within an easy reach of the Tibetan frontier. It now took less than a week to reach the Tibetan frontier border from Calcutta. Its effect on Darjeeling trade was immediately

discernable. While in Tibet December, 1881, Sarat Chandra Das, learnt from Nepalese merchants in Tibet that Nepalese trade had suffered greatly on account of the introduction of Calcutta goods in the Tibetan market. His observation on the growth of the Indo-Tibetan trade would be interesting to those who would be examining the trend of frontier trade. 'By the opening of the Darjeeling Himalayan Railway, Calcutta where most of the Chinese articles valued in Tibet may be easily and cheaply procured, will be brought within three weeks' journey of Lhasa....The Tibetans thoroughly appreciate these facilities, and every Tibetan who has ever visited Darjeeling warmly praises our Government for making the Jelep La road. The Chinese Government naturally fear that with the opening of free intercourse between Tibet and India, China will be a great loser so far as her commercial interests are concerned.⁴⁸ So, it could be easily presumed that the Anglo-Tibetan trade had not only affected Nepalese trade in Tibet but also Chinese trade there. With the developing opportunities in communication and transit the question of promoting commercial intercourse with Tibet gained a new dimension. In 1885 Colman Macaulay, Financial Secretary to the Government of Bengal, was deputed to visit Sikkim and Tibetan frontier. He was asked to enquire among other things into certain rumours of the stoppage of trade through the Lachen valley between Darjeeling and the province of Tsang, which was reputed for the quality of its wool. At Giagong he met the Kamba Jongpen a Tibetan official and collected much useful information. Next year he visited Peking. There he obtained a passport from the Chinese Government to visit Lhasa to discuss with the Chinese Resident and the Tibetan Government the issue of free admission of the Indian local traders through Sikkim and Darjeeling.⁴⁹ It did not materialise, the circumstances that eventually led to the abandonment of the mission and finally to the conclusion of the Anglo-Chinese Convention of 1890 were familiar to scholars working on Central Asia. In 1881-82 it was reported that in spite of Darjeeling Himalayan Railway and the completion of a good road to Jelep Pass trade with Sikkim did appear to be sufficiently encouraging. 'Probably no large expansion of commerce with the small state of Sikkim can be expected.'⁵⁰ However, the 90's of the 19th century belied the apprehensions of the report and showed satisfactory increase both in export and import. The rise in export was noticed in the volume of timber, hides, cattle, sheep and goats and woollen manufacture transported into India. The rise in import was evident in cotton goods, tobacco, rice, provisions and Indian twist and yarn that were shiphoned off to Sikkim.

During 1893-94 trade with Sikkim showed increase by between 15.47% and 41.20% in comparison with the percentage in the two previous years. Substantial improvement was achieved in the export of rain crops, timber, gram, and pulse, and hides of cattle and in the import of rice, salt, mineral oils and cattle in Sikkim. The aggregate value of the traffic of 1895-96 was 24.21% greater than of 1894-95 and was nearly double of the trade of 1893-94. In 1896-97 the aggregate value of the trade with Sikkim was 30.36% greater than that of 1895-96 and 61.93% greater than that of 1894-95. Commodities like spices (other than betel nuts), fresh fruits and vegetables, provisions (other than ghee), raw cotton, sheep, goats, gram, and pulse and yak-tails were imported in Darjeeling in profusion. The import in yak-tail had valued at Rs. 622.00 in 1892-93, it had altogether ceased in the two subsequent years and was revived in 1895-96 fetching the value of Rs. 3,000.00. Commodities which were exported to Sikkim in large quantity were silver, tobacco, brass and copper, Indian cotton piece-goods, European cotton-twist and yarn, vegetables and mineral oils, horses, ponies and mules. For the first time since 1890-91, horses, ponies and mules were found to be exported to Sikkim during 1895-96.⁵¹

As a centre for Indo-Nepal trade Darjeeling presented a comparatively dull picture. Lamb had estimated that the trade of Bengal with Nepal was between 20 to 25 times as great as that with Tibet.⁵² Yet, surprisingly Darjeeling was considered more important as a centre for Indo-Tibetan trade than as a centre for Indo-Nepalese trade. It occupied eighth position as trade centre that conducted trade with Nepal, the first seven being Calcutta, Champaran, Bhagalpur, Purnea, Darbhanga, Muzaffarpur, and Saran respectively. Out of the total value of Bengal-Nepal trade of Rs. 17.24 million (approx.) and Rs. 21.74 million (approx.) in the years 1879-80 and 1880-81 respectively, Darjeeling carried on trade only to the amount of Rs. 45,122.00 and Rs. 54,334.00 respectively for the two above mentioned years. This clearly showed that as an Indo-Nepalese trade centre Darjeeling was never rated very high though no explanation could be found from the records why it was so.

The import from Nepal to Darjeeling included cotton-piece goods (Indian) food-grains, gram, and pulses, hides and skins, clarified butter, wool (manufactured), sheep, goats, cattle, poultry, butter, mustard, blanket. Exports to Nepal from Darjeeling included piece-goods (European and Indian), cotton, twist, and yarn, salt, kerosine, tobacco, food-grains, brass-pots, copper.

Darjeeling depended to a very great extent on Nepal for its supply of animal food. The following figures give us an idea of the volume/value of the transactions. :

Table No. III : 7

Indo Nepal Trade Through Darjeeling 1876

Items Imported	Value in Rupees
Goats	9,264.00
Pigs	14,500.00
Fowls	4,900.00
Cows	1,200.00
Sheep	2,100.00
Buffaloes	1,080.00
Pigeons	1,200.00
Ghee	8,280.00
Grand Total	42,524.00

Some other items of export and import to and from Nepal are given in the table below :

Table No. : III : 8

Indo Nepal Trade Through Darjeeling 1876

Items Imported	Value in Rupees
Blankets and Nepal cotton goods,	13,000.00
rice, pulses, grains and other food-grain	5,780.00
Iron	20,600.00
Shingles for roofing houses	2,600.00
Miscellaneous	10,000.00
Grand Total	51,980.00

SOURCE : *Proceedings of Bengal Government, General Miscellaneous, August, 1876,*

Table No. III : 9

Indo Nepal Trade Through Darjeeling

Chief Export Items	Value in Rs.
European cotton and woollen Goods and cotton-twist	22,000.00
Miscellaneous	15,000.00
Grand Total	37,000.00

SOURCE : *Proceedings of Bengal Government, General Department Miscellaneous*, August, 1876.

However, according to the proceedings of Bengal Government of October, 1883 it might be held that both import and export had increased at the two hill-stations of Kainjalia and Ghoompahar through which Nepal traffic passed. Items whose import increased considerably were poultry, sheep, clarified butter and butter, the import of blankets decreased. The exports of piece-goods to Nepal had gone up substantially.⁵³

The Government of Bengal was determined to take every step to utilise in full its Tibetan target market and then to explore the potential markets of the Central Asian region. Understandably, Darjeeling occupied an important place in realizing this grand scheme and accordingly measures were suggested and taken to make Darjeeling a 'mercantile Depot; particularly for Tibetan trade.

Table No. III : 10

Items of Import	Items of Export
1. Horses	1. Tobacco
2. Blankets	2. Indigo
3. Tea	3. Kutch
4. Turquois	
5. Wool	
6. Musk	
7. Ox-tail	
8. Musical Instrument	
9. Shoes	

SOURCE : *Proceedings of Bengal Government : General Department*, July, 1864.

In the report of the external trade of Bengal, it was suggested : 'If native merchants could possibly be stationed in the principal towns in Tibet with liberty to carry on unrestricted communications with the plains through Darjeeling, there is no doubt that a very large trade would spring up, and English goods would not only have a large market in the valley of the Sanpo, but find their way into Tibet and Southern Mongolia. With The Railway to Darjeeling and good roads to the neighbouring frontier, it only required commercial organisation and freedom from obstruction to ensure a flourishing trade between Calcutta and Lhasa.⁵⁴

During subsequent years trade with Tibet and Sikkim fell off on account of disturbed state of relations with those countries. The sikkim expeditions caused anxiety and alarm among the residents at Darjeeling. The Marwari merchants carried on trade with more circumspection than usual.⁵⁵

The returns of 1889-90 showed that 789 maunds of wool were imported in 1889 compared to 1154 maunds in 1888. Since January 1st, 1890, a large increase in the import of raw wool was noticed.⁵⁶ In 1891 the exports of cotton-piece goods rose from Rs. 18,486.00 to Rs. 51,858.00. But from a resolution⁵⁷ of the Government of Bengal it could be gussed stated that the whole value of trade with tibet, sikkim, and Nepal did not satisfy the Government.⁵⁸

It was reported in 1892 that a large consignment of gold, valued at Rs. 0.288 million was for the first time registered in 1891. The gold was taken to Darjeeling by two rich traders of Lhasa. The Deputy Commissioner of Darjeeling, however, held that the value shown was enormously exaggerated in the returns. The import of raw wool, musk, and yak-tails from Tibet showed steady development.⁵⁹ In 1893-94 the import trade in raw wool amounted to 84.31% of the total imports. The export trade to Tibet showed increase in items such as indigo, European cotton piece-goods, brass, copper, and other manufactured articles of merchandise. The steady development of the Indo-Tibetan trade was triggered by the increased feeling of security that prevailed in the border.⁶⁰

The Tibetan authorities had imposed prohibition on the export of tea and salt from Tibet. This created discontent in Sikkim. The result was on the whole beneficial, according to the Deputy Commissioner of Darjeeling and Darjeeling tea was sold at Rs. 0.25 a pound in Gangtok which was better than the Chinese brick tea sold at Rs. 0.5 a pound. Indian salt also was cheaper than that which came from Tibet. There was no difference in quality. The command of the

Tibetans over the market rested merely on the habit of the consumers. The Tibetan prohibition weakened that habit. The Anglo-Chinese Convention of 1890 added importance to the tibetan trade. Indo-Tibetan trade almost ceased in 1888-89 owing to political complications. The trade showed a tendency to increase with the establishment of a permanent route through the Jelep pass.⁶¹ Amongh the chief export articles to Tibet European piece-goods, brass indigo, and tobacco deserved to be mentioned.

One of the commodities which had a steady demand in the transfrontier trade was salt. We find ample references to salt as an important item of trade among the people of the Himalayas.⁶² The only districts to which untaxed salt was imported were Darjeeling and Jalpaiguri. In the last few years of the 19th century no untaxed foreign salt was imported into India through any of the other frontier district.⁶³ The details of quantity of salt imported are given below :

Table No. III : 11

Import of Salt

Years	Quantity		Quantity in approximate kg.
	Maund	Seer	
1878-79	1,588	13	63526.50
1879-80	2,268	9	90724.50
1883-84	1,113	20	44530.00
1894-95	108	25	4332.50
1898-99	189	0	7560.00

SOURCE : *Report on the External Trade of Bengal.*

The consumers of this salt were mainly Nepalese, Bhutias and Lepchas. The imports showed a downward trend, which seemed to be the result of the facilities of transport provided by the Darjeeling Himalyan Railway and the reduction in duty on the duty-paid salt from the palins.⁶⁴ The principal places from which salt was obtained were Waloongchang and Takpay in Nepal, Tibet, Sikkim and Bhutan.

Table No. III : 12

Import of Salt.

Registering Posts	Quantity in mound	kg.(approx.)	From the place imported
Kainjalia	65-2-0	2601.00	Principally from Waloongchang and Takpay in Nepal
Rangit	267-10-0	10685.00	Sikkim
Pedong	431-0-0	17240.00	Tibet mainly, a small quantity from Sikkim and Bhutan also
Ghoompahar	250-8-0	10004.00	Waloongchang in Nepal

SOURCE : Report on the External Trade of Bengal, 1883-84, p. 13.

The following table throws a light on the price and and consump of this salt in this district.

Table No. : III : 13

Types of Salt & Their Prices

Description of Salt & Main Consumers	Price Current Per Rupee
Bhootea salt from Tibet, used by all hillmen	5 seers 2.50 (approx.kg.)
Nepal salt, used by hillmen	do
Lahouri or rock salt, also called sinda or shondhab, used mainly by the Bengalees, not much in demand	3 seers 1.50 (approx.kg.)
Liverpool salt used chiefly by Europeans	4 to 5 seers 2 to 2.50 (approx.kg.)
Pungahor-the ordinary uncleaned salt used largely by all plainsmen	6 seers 3.00 (approx. kg.)
Black salt from Dinapore used as medicine	2 seers 1.00 (approx. kg.)
Sambur or Red Salt used as medicine	2 seers 1.00 (approx. kg)
Jharruk, Kamih, and Moolia-all medicinal	1 seers 0.50 (approx.kg.)

SOURCE : Darjeeling District Record Room, Volumes 55-56, No. 91, 24-11-1871

The emergence of Registering stations for transfrontier trade were closely linked with the commercial development of Darjeeling. On 25th August, 1875, Bengal Government sanctioned certain proposals mooted by the Deputy Commissioner of Darjeeling for the registration of the frontier traffic.⁶⁵ Three frontier stations namely Pedong, Rangit, and Labah, the first two for Sikkim and Tibet and the last for Bhutan, were sanctioned. Samples of form meant for

inter-provincial traffic with Nepal were enclosed to give some idea about the nature of registration expected.⁶⁶

Subsequently, Registration Station at Kurigallia, Ghoompahar, Adhikari and Naxalbari were established to register the frontier traffic between Darjeeling and Nepal. From June 1st, 1879 a common system of traffic registration was adopted in Bengal and North West Provinces under the orders of Government of India.⁶⁷ On 1st June, 1885 Rhenok and Kalimpong were substituted for Pedong on the Sikkim frontier. Siliguri took the place of Naxalbari as a registering station for the Nepal trade from the same year. The purpose behind these steps was to make the registration of the trade between Darjeeling and Tibet as complete as possible. Again, by September 1889 some changes in the arrangement of stations for registration of traffic with Sikkim and Tibet became necessary. A road was opened direct from Pakyong to Pedong by which traffic from Sikkim to Damdim could be carried without passing the registering stations at Kalimpong and Rhenok. The Deputy Commissioner of Darjeeling proposed to remove the registration from Kalimpong to Labah and that at Rhenok back to Pedong. The Rangit station remaining where it was. The arrangement was approved by the Government and from January 1st, 1890, registration of trade was started at the new stations. The system continued upto November 3rd, 1893 and on 4th November a new station was started tentatively at Singla which was permanently sanctioned in August, 1895, for registering Sikkim trade that passed over a newly constructed bridge across the Ramam river. 'The increase in traffic passing through the part of Sikkim owing to the construction of a bridge over the Ramam river warranted the establishment of this registering station...⁶⁸ The traffic which passed through the Rangit, Labah, and Singlia stations was chiefly with Sikkim. The traffic that passed through Pedong was almost entirely with Tibet.⁶⁹ In 1896 the Commissioner of Rajshahi Division, after necessary consultations with the Political Officer of Sikkim and the Deputy Commissioner of Darjeeling made a number of recommendations regarding the re-arrangement of the registration stations. he recommended that the trade with Tibet be registered at Gangtok and Yatong, instead of at the existing stations under the control of the Deputy Commissioner; second, that the registration of Sikkim trade which was very small be abandoned; third, that the stations maintained for the registration of the trade of Bengal with Tibet and Sikkim be abolished."

The Government of Bengal accepted the first proposal. The second could

not be accepted because a record of trade across the frontier was required both by the Government of India and also by her Majesty's Secretary of State to compute the monthly accounts of foreign trade. Regarding the third proposal it was pointed out that Pedong and Labah stations at which a portion of Bhutan traffic was intercepted, be used as the Registration Station for trade with Bhutan. Immediately after these decisions were communicated the Commissioner of Rajshahi asked to establish a registration post at Gangtok. He was further asked to obtain and furnish the Government with statistics of trade from January 1st 1898, as registered at Yatong by the Chinese Custom Department.⁷⁰ By 1907, the frontier trade was registered at eight stations; the details are given in the table below :

Table No. III : 14

Registering Stations for Frontier Trade

Registering Stations	Places to and From
Malighat	
Rangit	Sikkim
New Rangit	
Singlia	
Sukia Pokhari	Nepal
Kanilia	
Labah	Bhutan
Pedong	Tibet, Sikkim and partly Bhutan

SOURCE : O' Malley, L.S.S. Bengal District Gazetteers : Darjeeling p. 130.

The Government became aware that the registration system was inefficient. Investigations by reference to the Railway records and enquiry among some residents at Darjeeling and Jorebungalow, in whose house the Tibetan traders were known to have stayed, revealed, though incompletely, that the registration figures were quite unreliable.⁷¹ The Deputy Commissioner of Darjeeling also in his Annual Report mentioned that the hill trade with Nepal was more or less accurately recorded. Yet, he himself regarded the system far from perfect, as many traders refused to give information about their wares.⁷² The registration figures only represented the trade passing at the time when the registering officers were present at the stations. The most valuable and portable articles frequently escaped notice.⁷³

Formerly, Nepal Darbar did not levy any duty on articles imported into Nepal, ⁷⁵ but the situation had changed in course of time. From the Deputy Commissioner of Darjeeling report of duties levied by the Darbar on traders entering into Nepal from India could be assessed. No export duty, however, was levied.

Table No. III : 15

Duties Levied on Articles Entering Nepal	
Articles	Duties Levied in Rupee
Cattle	0.5 to 1
Buffaloes	0.5
Sheep and goats	0.13
Coarse cloth	0.013 per thana (bundle)
Rice, pulses, salt bhutta	0.06 per load of 1 maund
Oil and clarified butter	0.5 per maund

SOURCE : Report on the External Trade & Bengal -1882-83-p.3

The imposts levied at the registration stations in the Nepal terai and those on the hills varied considerably. A load of raw cotton imported into Nepal was charged at Rs. 0.25 in the hills against only Rs. 0.007 in the terai. Iron and other metals, (except brass and copper, paints, colours, spices and sugar both drained and undrained), were all taxed at Rs. 0.5 per load in the hills as against Rs. 0.007 per load in the terai. No duty was levied in the hills on Indian-twist and yarn, raw jute and gunny bags. But the imposts on the articles in the terai were Rs. 0.07 per pony or bullock load and Rs. 0.14 per coolie load. The Deputy Commissioner of Darjeeling reported some changes in the traffic system in 1885, 'In the terai especially duty was realized at so much per loaded pony or cart or per head of cattle, irrespective of quantity of the articles imported or exported. In the hills, the nature of the articles in some places affected the rates. But they were uniform everywhere for imports and exports, all traders, British, Nepalese or foreign.'⁷⁵

In 1894 levy of duty on metals exported to Nepal was discontinued. In the frontier of Darjeeling district taxes were levied for the first time in 1897 by the Nepal Darbar on turmeric, raw jute, gunny bags and earthen vessels imported from Nepal and linseed and manufactured wool exported to that

country. Duties were levied by Sikkim also. At Phari in Tibet duties were levied on traders who were formerly Tibetan subjects but had left the country to settle elsewhere. The rate of duty was from 1% to 5% ad valorem. In 1883, the Deputy Commissioner of Darjeeling reported that the Maharaja of Sikkim had proposed to reintroduce duties. At Phari duties were levied on traders leaving or entering the country. Bhutan levied no duties. Rates of duties seem to have no decisive effect on the pattern and volume of transfrontier trade. The Deputy Commissioner of Darjeeling asserted in 1884 that the fluctuations in the quantities of imports or exports at the different registering posts on the frontier did not depend on the rates levied at different points.⁷⁶

Transfrontier trade was also facilitated by fairs; Dr. Campbell mentioned one such fair organised at the foot of the hills to which many thousands of Indians flocked from all quarters and which exercised a most beneficial influence throughout the neighbouring territories.⁷⁷ There used to be yet another Fair held on the last Wednesday and Thursday of every November which attracted not only the surrounding villagers but also people from Nepal, Bhutan, and Sikkim and Tibet and was very useful in stimulating both agriculture and trade of Darjeeling.⁷⁸

As a result of all economic activities Darjeeling played a vital role in the transfrontier trade, being the most important centre of distribution. 'The main centres of distribution have been in order of their importance-Darjeeling, Matigarah (in the terai), Kurseong, Kalimpong, Siliguri, Pulbazar, Pankhabari, Nakshalbari (in the terai).'⁷⁹

III

The growth of tea industry played a key role in the development of Darjeeling. Tea came to Darjeeling in the wake of a report received from the brokers in England after the first auction sale in January, 1839. Those teas were not of good quality but they had whetted the curiosity. However, this report proved instrumental in Dr. Chapman obtaining sanction to give the Chinese variety a chance, and accordingly the first lot of seeds and plants were imported into Darjeeling in 1841; along with a number of Chinamen to teach laying out and manufacture of tea. Dr. Campbell started experiment in Darjeeling. The success of experiments encouraged others also to experiment with seeds distributed by Government. In 1852, Mr. Jackson remarked in a report, "I have

seen several plantations in various stages of advancement, both of the Assam and China plants, and I have found the plants healthy, and vigorous, showing that the soil is well adapted for the cultivation. In the gardens of the Superintendent, Dr. Campbell, in Darjeeling; in the more extensive plantations of Dr. Withcombe, the Civil Surgeon, and Major Crommelin, of the Engineers, in a lower valley called Lebong, the same satisfactory result has been obtained. The leaves, the blossoms and the seeds are full and healthy the reddish clay of the sides of the hill at Lebong seems to suit the plant better than the black loam of Darjeeling. This has been the result at and about Darjeeling itself, at a height of 700ft. But the opinion of Dr. Hooker and others competent to judge seems to be that there is too little sun at Darjeeling to admit of the cultivation on a large scale becoming remunerative. The objection, however, does not apply to the lower sites of Pankhabari and Kurseong, where a plantation of both tea and coffee has been established by Mr. Martin, and the plants are now in a highly thriving condition. In this tract of country, between Morung and Darjeeling every variety of elevation and aspect is to be found, and there seems to be little or no doubt that tea cultivation in that tract would answer."⁸¹

By 1856, development had been stepped up from the experimental to a more extensive and commercial stage. The first tea garden on commercial basis was the Alubari Tea Garden opened by the Kurseong and Darjeeling Tea Company and another at Lebong spur by the Darjeeling Land Mortgage Bank, in 1859 Dhaturia garden was started by Dr. Brougham and between 1860 and 1864, four gardens at Ging, Ambutia, Takdah, and Phubsering were established by the Darjeeling Tea Company and the gardens at Takvar and Badamtam were started by the Lebong Tea Company.⁸¹ By 1866 there were 39 gardens in production with 10,000 acres under cultivation and an annual outturn of over 433, 000lbs. of tea. The subsequent development of the gardens, acreage, and outturn are given in the table below :

Table No. : III : 16

Tea Production in Darjeeling

Year	No. of Garden	Area under cultivation in acres	Outturn in Pound (lbs.)	In approx. kg.)	No. of Labourers employed
1870	56	11,046	1689,186	854.00	8,347
1874	113	18,888	3927,911	2010.00	19,424
1885	175	38,499	9090,298	4560.00	not available
1895	186	48,692	11714,551	5884.5	do
1905					

SOURCE : The Bengal Gazetteers : Darjeeling, p.74. O'Malley, L.S.S.

Out of these 186 gardens 49 were situated in the Sadar division of Darjeeling itself which was a great boost for its economy. By the last decade of the 19th century, thus, tea had become the staple industry of Darjeeling and its hinterlands. The rapid growth of tea industry was the fruit of the efforts of several pioneers among whom the name of Francis Colbroock stood out prominently a few other planters too could be mentioned as pioneers. It appears that the industry in this district at least is not a little indebted to Mr. Fooks. He was influenced by Mr. W. Taylor, son of Mrs. H.C. Taylor-one of the pioneers of the H.T. Scheme, to buy the Neej-Kaman garden at Sonada in 1866. On arriving at Sonada to his great surprise he found the following conditions obtaining : 1. The H.T. Scheme had ended in complete failure; 2. That the garden had been deserted by their Managers and allowed to revert to scrub jungle; 3. The tea-bushes had been laid out in irregular patches and about 10ft. apart in order to enable the projectors to advertise their gardens as covering so many acres of land with a view to impose on the credulity of purchasers, as in those days it took the best part of a week and much trouble to get to Sonoda.⁸²

Fooks in order to better supervise a smaller area had the tea-bushes uprooted and laid out in parallel rows of three feet apart and facing due east and west near his shanty. But before replanting them he had the tap-roots cut off, thus, treating the plants as one does fruit trees and rose bushes. The result, as anticipated by him, proved exceptional for the outturn increased by 100 fold although nothing but failure was predicted by Lemesurier in the Terai and others in Darjeeling. He might therefore, be considered as in this district, the pioneer in spite of what ever the Chinese who were imported might have taught the projectors of the H.T. Scheme in the way of planting out tea. He was the first to recognise the utility of planting out in parallel rows facing due east and west in order that the plants should obtain the greatest amount of heat and light so necessary for their well-being, conditions so essential for growth and reproduction.⁸³

Besides tea industry a brewery was set up at Sonada called Victoria Brewery, managed by an European. The output of this brewery was 75,000 to 100,000 gallons per annum. The beer manufactured was of excellent quality and it mainly supplied the Army commissariat Department for the soldiers stationed at Darjeeling.⁸⁴

The Annual General Administration Report of 1872 referred to the spread of the culture of cardamom, the introduction of which apparently having come from Nepal.⁸⁵ Waddel found Indian dealers at Darjeeling conducting profitable business in 'much of the aconite of commerce that finds its way to Europe and which is largely used now-a -days by homeopaths.'⁸⁶

Darjeeling also produced good quality potatoes. Introduction of this staple here proved very successful at first. Darjeeling potatoes were remarkable for their size, and were considered far superior to the potatoes grown in the plains. A large quantity was, therefore raised for exportation. The appearance of European potato blight, however, among the crops about 20 years ago has well-nigh ruined potato cultivation at Darjeeling. An outturn of four rimes the seed sown is now considered a fair one...⁸⁷

Thus, by the turn of the century, Darjeeling had a well organised, flourishing local market. In addition to that a Sunday market was held in the upper part of the market place. On the other days those flats were used by squatters at normal charge. The market was well provided with drains, water, and latrine accommodations. The markets at Jorbungalow and Ghoompahar too were provided with some civic facilities.⁸⁸

Besides, around the market square there came to stand three storied concrete structures for accommodation of Indians and their shops, conceived and built by the Municipal Engineer, Mr. G.P. Robertson.⁸⁹ It also served to enhance the transfrontier trade with Nepal, Sikkim, Tibet and Bhutan. Though it was not intended at the outset that a study of the trans-Himalayan trade would be undertaken, nevertheless our sojourn into it was necessitated by the fact that trans-frontier trade had been appearing to be one of the extremely important factors to speed up the process of urbanization and to dictate the policy towards it. Because, it was not only the goods and services that were being considered to study urbanization activities. Trade brought in its train people of various ethnic groups and occupational and socio-cultural backgrounds whose settlement in Darjeeling, determined the settlement pattern in the city. While new areas of the town were colonised by the settlers it posed a challenge to the civic administration, in as much as to the Police authorities, in the matter of maintenance of law and order. Besides, health services had to be geared up to cope with the situation arising out of the settlement of immigrants in addition to its activities in the Sanatorium set up for the English soldiers.

In the context of the study of the growth of Trans-Himalyan trade in Darjeeling one finds it difficult to appreciate two views of Kennedy ⁹⁰ that "most hill stations are parasitic"⁹¹ and "...the essential impetus to the development even of those hill stations that operated as important entrepôts.... was their political standing."⁹² Our very close scrutiny of the Darjeeling District records suggest modifications in both the remarks. While it is established beyond doubt that Darjeeling's development depended largely on the resources which the township could have generated after 1850 for the period from 1835-1850, the only Government investment that took place was in road-building and in the construction of a couple of office and residential complexes. Even the Sanatorium for which the hill was sought from the Raja of Sikkim came much later in 1890. Besides, Darjeeling is important as a market was underlined by its strategic location rather than by any political importance that was imputed to it by making it as the Summer Headquarters of the Lt. Governor of Bengal. We need not explain it again as we had explored all the routes which were opened towards Tibet to utilise its trade in the appropriate context. And the construction of roads to facilitate Tibetan trade indicates that Darjeeling grew as a trade mart independent of its use as a sanatorium or its importance as the Summer Capital of the Bengal Presidency.

Notes and References

1. Census of India, 1911, Population of the town was 17,053 in March, it was recorded as 21,553 in September; the population being increased by about 4500 persons who were possibly visitors.
2. Consultations, Fort William, 3rd April, 1839, No. 131.
3. Bengal Harkura, January, 22nd, 1839.
4. Consultations, Fort William, April, 3rd, 1839, No. 131
5. *Ibid.* No. 131
6. Petition of Johur Odeen Jemdar Mugofer and Biswas Mohammed Jan Gomastha Hadoo Kali Goolami and Kadim of the Darjeeling servants of Col. Lloyd. Our petition is this: Mr. Perry of Kissangunge having received a sum of money from Col. Lloyd in Bahadoor of last year (August 1838) for the purchase

of grain and other stores, Mr. Perry, on account of friendship to Col. Lloyd sent stores etc. to Moodamalla and Punkhabarree.

Col. Lloyd then requested Mr. Perry to send servants to him to take charge of the Darjeeling Punkhabarree Godown, and accordingly we were engaged for that purpose and sent to the Colonel at the following rates of wages ; a Jemdar at Rs. 8.00 per month and food; Putwari and Gomastha at Rs.8.00 and food from the dates of our appointment in Assaur last (October 1838) until the present time. We have performed our respective duties selling stores at such rates as we were ordered by Col. Lloyd and to such persons only as the Colonel indicated, refusing to sell to such persons as he prohibited; without the express order of Col. Lloyd we did nothing. Col. Lloyd is now about to leave Darjeeling. We have waited on him to beg that he would take our accounts, but he has not done so or paid any attention to our request except by ordering us to take our accounts to Mr. Perry and telling us that he had nothing to do with our present affairs. The Colonel has, therefore, by denying having any charge of our affairs left us without any master. We are therefore likely to be great sufferers by being kept responsible for the goods under our charge as during the last twelve months our accounts have not been ever settled. Mr. Perry, from friendship to Col. Lloyd, has been at great trouble in procuring grain and other stores, and in engaging us informed us that we were to be the servants of the Sirkar under Col. Lloyd's orders, and that in all things connected with our work we were to obey the Colonel only. To this date we have done the Sirkar's work faithfully; now, however, Col. Lloyd is out of office and tells us that we are without any master to look on the part of Government If Col. Lloyd has any dispute to settle with Mr. Perry that can be no affair of poor servants like us, wherefore pray that you will induce Col. Lloyd to take our accounts and settle with, us, and that he will take charge from us of the goods remaining in that Godown and give us leave to go to our homes.

If Col. Lloyd should not at your desire give us our discharge and settle our accounts, we pray that you will take the goods in the godown under the seal of your office.

Now there are no sales being made from the Godown as Col. Lloyd has ceased to give us the nirikh. and without his orders we cannot sell."

True translation

Darjeeling

A. Campbell

30th September, 1839

In charge Darjeeling

30 September-Consultations, Fort William 23 October, 1839, No. 110

7. Foreign Political 'C', January 11th, 1841, No. 84. 87 : From Superintendent's Office, Darjeeling, January 2nd, 1841 to I.H. Maddock, Secretary to the Government of India, Fort William, No. 3.
8. Judicial Department No. 24, 1867; From Capt. B.W. Morton, Deputy Commissioner Darjeeling to Lt. Col. J. C. Haughton, Commissioner of Cooch-Bihar, No. 452M, January 16th 1867.
9. Darjeeling-The Calcutta Review, 28(1857)
10. Dozey, E.C., *A Concise History of Darjeeling District Since 1835*, Calcutta, 1922, p.90.
11. Waddel, L.A., *Among the Himalyas*, London, 1908, p. 45
12. Dash, A.J., *Bengal District Gazetteers : Darjeeling*, Alipur, 1947, p. 174
13. Chemist Shop
14. Hardware shop
15. Departmental shop
16. Outfitters
17. Report of the Special Committee in connection with the sites for excise shops, para IV & VIII, December 4th, 1888
18. 'O' Malley, L.S.S., *Bengal District Gazetteers : Darjeeling*, p. 114-15
19. *Ibid.*, p. 115
20. *Ibid.*, pp. 115-16
21. *Ibid.* pp. 118-19
22. A proper Bank came to be founded in 1908, called The Darjeeling Mission Savings Bank Ltd. (Registered No. 373 of 1908 under Act X of 1904. Printed at the Gorkha Press, Darjeeling, 1908.

Constitution & General :

1.....

2. It shall be open to 1) Ordinary members, namely native Protestant Christians (of the age of 18 years and over) in Darjeeling and surrounding District; all extraordinary missioneries of the Church of Scotland's Eastern Himalyan Mission; 2) Extraordinary members-namely and others who may be admitted at a general meeting subject in both cases to their being approved as members of the society in the marnner herein after described....

3. The Object of the Society :

A) To encourage thrift by affording a means to save a portion of income on which a fair return may be reckoned in interest. (interest at the rate of 5% per annum on all sums under Rs. 100/ and a minimum of 3% per annum on all sums above Rs. 100/. The rate of interest on loan was 12 1/2% per annum.

B) To prevent hopeless indebtedness by enabling members to obtain advances on reasonable terms and rates of interest.

Some relevant rules :

Rule : 5. The initial share capital of each member shall be paid up within a period of 10 months in monthly instalments of no less than one rupee.

Rule : 10. A Register shall be kept containing a list of names, descriptions and addresses of the members of the society. Every duly selected member shall sign his or her name in this Register and shall thereupon be deemed, subject to the provisions of Rule 11, to have acquired all the rights, obligations, responsibilities of a member of the society as laid down in these rules of business. All transfer of shares must have the consent of the Managing Committee and be noted in this Register.

Rule 11. A member shall, on admission, be required to subscribe at least one share of the Society. Most faithfully,

Secretary.

23. O'Malley, L.S.S. *op. cit.* p. 119
24. The Annual Administration Report of the Rajshahi Division for 1884-85, General Department, Miscellaneous, January, 1886, File No. 222, Calcutta, December 31st, 1885.
25. Westlake, G.D., *An Introduction to the Hill-stations of India*, New Delhi, 1993, pp. 135-36
26. The Englishman, January 11th, 1839 : The advertisement ran thus : Darjeeling Family Hotel-as the hotel is rapidly progressing towards its completion and the greater part of the accommodation being already engaged, we beg to announce to the gentry of Calcutta and throughout India, who are desirous of affording themselves the benefit of the new Sanatorium during the approaching hot weather, that we have under taken the management of the hotel, which we hope to be able to open in the first week of April next; and be glad to receive applications for the remaining part of the accommodation from those parties, who intend proceeding there.

The hotel will be conducted upon the same principle as those of the fashionable watering places in Europe, and our charges will be for Board at the Table d'Hote and lodging, Rs. 150/ per month each person (wines & c. excepted). We were in hopes that we would have been able to have fixed a lower rate, but we find, under so many disadvantages at first, we can not in justice to ourselves, and our patrons, do so. They will have every attention paid to their comfort, not only at the hotel, but on their way up, every bungalow on the road from Titalia, will be provided with servants to attend to the wants of the travellers.

We shall be glad to assist parties proceeding up to make their journey easy, and will undertake the forwarding of their luggage.....

December, 17th 1838

D. Wilson and Co.

27. Dozey, E.C., *op.cit.* pp.27-28

28. *Ibid*, p.28
29. Census of India, 1911, p.37
30. Edgar, J.W., *Report on a Visit to Sikkim and the Thibetan Frontier*, New Delhi, 1969, p. 48. Edgar's list of export articles to Tibet were : rice, sugar, various sorts of dried fruits, stick lac, madder, red and white sandal wood, ivory, rhinoceres horns, peacock tail, red and white endi cloth, looking glasses.
31. Letter from Dr. Campbell, Deputy Commissioner, Darjeeling to A.R. Young, Secretary, Government of Bengal, Fort William, No. 67, Darjeeling, January 11th 1859.
32. Jackson, W.B., *Selections from the Records of the Bengal Government: Report on Darjeeling*, Calcutta, 1854.
33. Lamb, A. *Britain and Chinese Central Asia : The Road to Lhasa*, London, 1960 p. 103
34. *Ibid*. p. 103
35. Proceedings of Bengal Government, General Department, July 1864, H.C.Wake, Superintendent, Darjeeling to Under-secretary to Government of Bengal, No. 227, June, 30th, 1864, pp.47-57
36. Cheeboo Lama was the Political representative of Sikkim; accredited by the Raja of Sikkim and stayed at Darjeeling.
37. Hunter, W.W., *Statistical Account of Bengal*, Volume X New Delhi, 1984, pp. 158-64.
38. The proceedings of Bengal Government, General Department, July, 1864, A. Eden, Secretary to the Government of Bengal to the Deputy Commissioner of Darjeeling, No. 1335T, July, 7th 1864.
39. From Secretary to the Government of Bengal to the Secretary to India No. 308T, July. 8th 1865.
40. Report on the Administration of Bengal, 1871-72, part II, pp. 10-12.
41. *Ibid*, 1872-73, Ch. II, p.49
42. Risley, H.H., *The Gazetteer of Sikkim*. Calcutta, 1894, p.v
43. Edgar, J.W., *op.cit*: p.32

44. *Ibid.*, p.46
45. Proceedings of Bengal Government, General Department, July 1864, No. 27, S.C. Bailey, Junior Secretary to the Government of Bengal to the Commissioner of Cooch-Behar and to the Magistrate of Rungpore, No. 1337-8T, July, 7th, 1864.
46. Proceedings of Bengal Government, General Department, August, 1873, Annual General Administration Report of Rajshahi and Cooch-Behar Divisions, No. 2345, July, 19th, 1873.
47. *Ibid.*, *General Miscellaneous*, August, 1876, *Annual General Administration Report of Rajshahi - Cooch Behar Division No. 32.*
48. Risley, H.H., *op.cit.* p.vii
49. Lamb, A., *op.cit.* vi.51. Report on the External Trade of Bengal, 1881-82.
50. Report on the External Trade of Bengal, 1881-82
51. The Commissioner's Report, No. 247M, 1895-96.
52. Lamb, A., *op.cit.* pp. 345-46.
53. Proceedings of Bengal Government, General Miscellaneous, October, 1883.
54. *Report on the External Trade of Bengal for 1884-85*, pp.24-25.
55. Proceedings of Bengal Government, General Miscellaneous, August, 1888
56. *Ibid.*, October, 1890
57. Resolution, Miscellaneous, No. 1099, September, 1891.
58. Proceedings of Bengal Government, General Miscellaneous October, 1891. 60. Report on the External Trade of Bengal for 1891-92, p.10
59. Report on the External Trade of Bengal for 1891-92, p. 10
60. *Ibid.*, 1893-94, p.11
61. Proceedings of Bengal Government, General Miscellaneous, October, 1895.

62. Das, S.C..*op.cit.*
63. Report on the External Trade of Bengal, 1884-85 p.9
64. *Ibid.*, 1883-84, pp.13-14.
65. Darjeeling District Record Room, File No. 48 of 1885-86, No. 242G, May 25th 1886, General English Correspondence-1841-79, Finance Department Statistics No. 2975.
66. *Ibid.*, No. 2975.
67. Report on the External Trade of Bengal for 1881-82, p.1.
68. Proceedings of Bengal Government, General Miscellaneous, October, 1894.
69. Report on the External Trade of Bengal for 1893-94, p.10
70. *Ibid*, p.11
71. *Ibid*, pp.22-23
72. Darjeeling District Record Room, Collection XXXII, File No. 48, 1885-86, No. 241G, May, 1886.
73. Report on the External Trade of Bengal for 1884-85, p.3.
74. *Ibid*, 1882-83, p.3
75. *Ibid*, 1884-85, p.9
76. *Ibid*, 1883-84, p.13
77. Hunter, W.W., *op.cit.* p. 158
78. O'Malley, L.S.S., *op.cit.* pp.130-31
79. File No. 48, No. 241g, May 25th 1886, DDDR.
80. Jackson, W.B., *op.cit.* no. XVII
81. O'malley, L.S.S., *op.cit.* p.73.74
82. Dozey, E.C., *op.cit* p.209
83. *Ibid*, p.210

84. O'Malley, L.S.S., *op.cit.* p.127.
85. Proceedings of Bengal Government, General Department, August, 1873.
86. Waddel, L.A., *op.cit.* p.325
87. Report on the Administration of Bengal, 1901-02, pp.16-17
88. Annual Report of the Darjeeling Municipality, No.213,Part-XIV,1889-90.
89. Dozey, E.C., *op.cit.*, p.90
90. Dane, Kennedy, *Hill Stations and the British Raj*, Delhi, 1996, p.95
91. S.Robert Aiken, *Early Penang Hill Station*, *Geographical Review*, 77, No. 4, 1987, p. 434, and Anthony D. King, *Colonial Urban Development: Culture, Social Power and Environment*, London, 1946, p. 158.
92. Dane Kennedy, *op.cit.*, p.95

CHAPTER IV-C

EDUCATIONAL AND OTHER INSTITUTIONS

From the very inception Darjeeling had been a centre for European education for the education of European and Anglo-Indian boys and girls. This educational development can be considered part of the original purpose for which Darjeeling was obtained, that is to say, use as a sanatorium for Europeans.¹ Schools were, therefore, opened to meet the needs of those European government servants who used Darjeeling as a sanatorium and who could not afford to send their children for education to their native places. At first the schools which were started were on a small scale and had a precarious existence. But gradually they gained stability. Though the schools were designed and maintained for European and Anglo-Indian children, the type of education they provided attracted a number of Indian parents who could afford to pay the fees.²

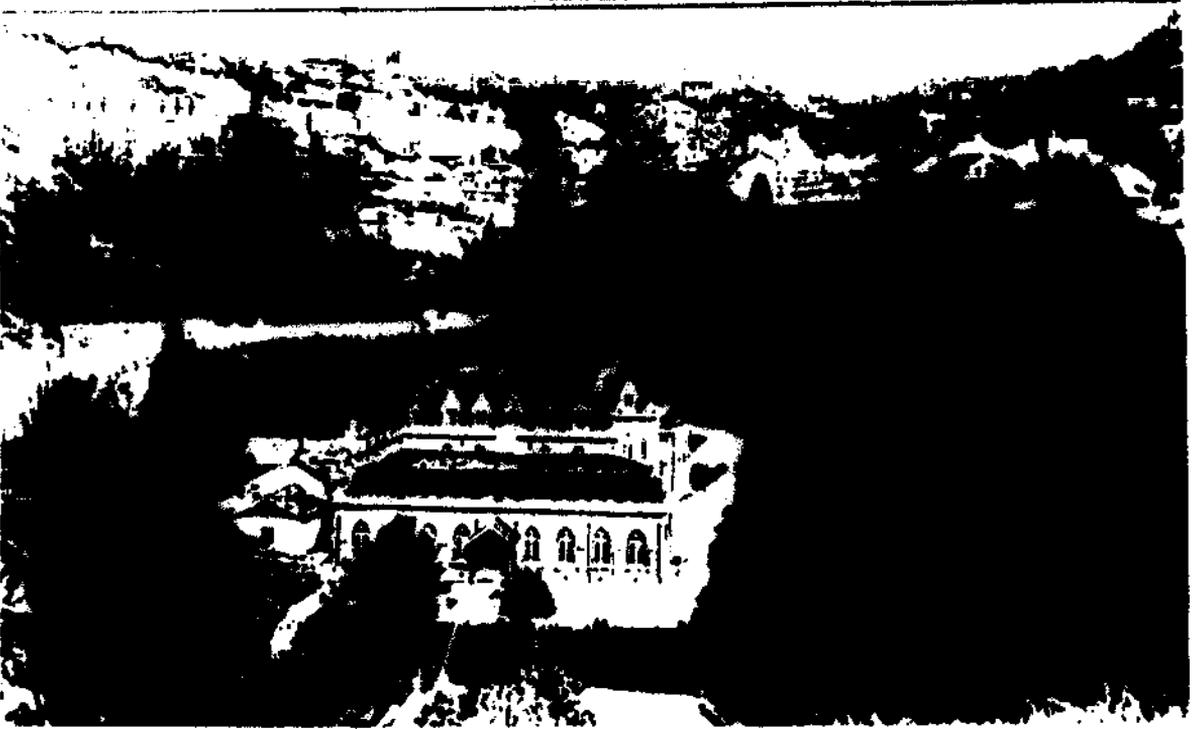
1

The first English school to be started in Darjeeling was the Loreto Convent. The original Convent was built by funds provided by Mr. William Moran, tea broker, Mr. R.J. Laughnan, I.C.S., the then District Judge of Darjeeling, and Capt. Sambler, as early as 1846, when Darjeeling was still struggling to organise itself. In 1892 the modest thatched house of the school was replaced by the new imposing building which was planned and erected by E.J. Morarity.

The Archbishop Casew impressed by Laughnan's recommendation thought it likely that parents would be equally pleased to have a hill school opened, especially for their girls. Soon he was in correspondence with Laughnan about the plan for Branch schools of Loreto House' in Darjeeling. His idea was that the nun's Chaplain could run classes for small boys as well as keeping open houses for convalescent priests, the domestic control of both schools being under the control of the nuns.³

On April 25, 1846, Casew published the prospectus for the two schools and also a rough calculation of the costs for which he opened a public loan. This was to cover the cost of clearing land, erecting a ten roomed Convent and a somewhat smaller boys' school, travelling expenses and up keep for two

Plate No. XV



Loreto Convent



ORIGINAL CONVENT.

years, and the rent of a temporary residence. The total was calculated at Rs. 22,000.00 and subscriptions were called for in shares of Rs. 200.00 to be paid back from the school revenue. The property was placed under the management of the Loreto Convent. Only a small fraction of expense seemed to have been subscribed and the subscription dropped greatly to the disappointment of the Archbishop, who had declared that a dozen children were ready to join the school. In July, a fine property had been purchased in Darjeeling and a six months' lease was taken of a temporary residence. The land which Judge Laughnan bought was in three locations namely the first included the site of the present Bishop's House and Sunny Bank, the second being the site of the present Convent and Caroline Villa and the third the extensive Convent gardens.⁴

Mother Teresa Mons was chosen as the Superior with whom came one choir sister, one lay sister, a lay sister Prestulent and a little orphan girl. 'They will have one pupil at least; there goes, also Father Megirr to be their Chaplain.'⁵

The party left Calcutta on August 10th 1846 and reached Darjeeling on October 10th, their engagement for next six months centered around a cottage called 'Snowy View'. The nuns set up the house and got to know their neighbours. There were a few houses dotted round Birchhill and Observatory hill, a few more appeared on the slopes of Jalapahar, though the barracks were not built there till two years. Since 1844 there had been troops on the Plateau of Sinchal, above Ghoom. Troops might have been kept in this prominent place as a warning to the hill people, for in that decade there was much discontent among the Bhutanese and Sikkimese.⁶

The nuns must have been very poor during the first few years. An old account book indicated the meagre sum of Rs. 2.00 that was spent to buy eggs till the end of the first year forced by circumstances they built their fowl house the following year. Bread for the same period totalled only Rs. 20.00 and it had to be brought from afar. Fish did not appear at the dietary till 1852, for by that time the military in Jalapahar were arranging food supplies. Probably the nuns could buy at the door the diminutive country fowls But the administration had nothing to worry about their table, for there was not a death in the community for thirty years. ⁷ The pioneering nuns, thus, had a very difficult time to manage the Convent. They were however, persevering set of people determined to achieve their goal. Though saved by not having servants and did all the tasks

usually performed by matrons and domestics but they did not consider a piano a luxury. It had to be carried up the hills on the shoulders of one hundred porters. By May 1847 the new Convent on the present site was declared ready for occupation and the nuns moved their scanty possessions there. It was a small house of lath and plaster, with a thatched roof and latticed windows and was connected by a covered passage with the temporary Chapel. It did good service for forty years, was added to but not pulled down until the present stone building was erected. There was not much in the way of equipment at first but the early mothers and those who came out to help them gave their best, both in studies and accomplishments. There were frequent reports of excellent concerts. A delighted spectator wrote to the press about the healthy and happy looks of the children and their proficiency in English and French, Music and Drawings. 'The separate boys' school was discontinued in 1850 and the smaller boys were taken over by the nuns in a building called 'Tara Hall' on their own property. The Convent, then, was the only educational establishment in Darjeeling till St. Paul's school moved up in 1864. A practical tribute to the work of the nuns was received in a letter from the Lt. Governor informing the Superior that the whole convent property was exempted from income tax and sums already paid to be refunded. Loreto Convent then was preparing for a glorious future.⁹

Darjeeling could never repay its debt of gratitude to those pioneering nuns, though there were letters of praise even during that period. But what the writers of those letters did not know was that, "The Head-Mistress put on her apron every evening to clean the children's shoes."¹⁰ After such privations and loneliness of those early days the Sisters must have felt great satisfaction and pride when the tiny thatched cottage gave way to the stately stone building and the five boarders increasing to ¹¹ hundred by the eighties of the nineteenth century.

The courses of study were those laid down by the Code of Education for European Schools and included preparation for the Cambridge Junior School and Higher School Certificate Examinations, for the Trinity College and Royal Academy Examinations in Music and Theory of Music, the Royal Drawing Society for art examination and for elocution examinations. Religious instructions were given to Catholic pupils in Catholic doctrine and to non-Catholic students in moral philosophy. Lessons were also given to those whose parents so desired, in piano, violin and cello playing, in art, dancing and culture and in needlework, domestic science, shorthand and typing.¹²

The other English school which followed Loreto Convent was the St. Paul's school for boys. Originally founded in Calcutta in 1845, it was shifted to Darjeeling in 1864 with 130 pupils. The original building at Chowranghee Road was sold for Rs. 1,30,000.00 another sum of Rs. 1,12,300.00 was collected by private subscription to which half was contributed by the Government and an endowment was formed and invested in 1864.¹³

It was managed by a Committee headed by the Bishop of Calcutta. The Course of study was that prescribed by the Cambridge University Local Examination Syndicate with the addition of religious training upon the principles of the Church of England. Training was also imparted for the various competitive examinations in India, for example, Engineering in Rurkee, Forest Survey, Accounts and also for the English Universities, the I.C.S., also for the Military Academy at Sandhurst and Woolwich.¹⁴

St. Paul's too had a moderate start. However, from 1878 it started flourishing under the guidance of Mr. R. Carter, the Rector, who stayed till the end of the 19th century, retiring in 1899. The number of students increased to over 200 and the school had three handsome new buildings in addition to the old one, a Chapel, hospital, gymnasium, and fine playing fields.¹⁵ The table below illustrates the increase in the number of students.

Table No. IV : 1

Student Population

Years	Number of Pupils
1864	30
1883	144
1896	200
1901	68

SOURCE : *150 Anniversary Commemorative Volume, St. Paul's School*, pp. 12-14.

The decline in number of students after reaching 200 in 1896 was ascribed by Mr. Carter to the fall in the value of the rupee and to the fact that many Government appointments were beginning to be reserved for candidates appointed from England.¹⁶ St. Joseph's Seminary was another school for boys

to be founded in the eighties of the century under study. The forerunner of this school, however, was the 'Darjeeling Seminary' of Father McGirr, the Chaplain to the Convent. He started his boys school at the end of December 1846, with a few boys, but with a very ambitious prospectus.¹⁷ The next year Father McGirr obtained an assistant for his school, an Italian secular priest, Father Julius Caesar deCalderari, described as most learned and pious' and who was recommended especially for 'knowledge' of the Italian and other modern languages'. Father McGirr, however, was not destined to see his school progress; he had to leave Darjeeling to take the charge of Rector of St. John's College, Calcutta.¹⁸

His successor was no less a man than Father Ignatious Persice, later Archbishop of Agra, and finally a Cardinal. Under his name a new prospectus was issued in September, 1848, and the school took the name of St. Gregory's Seminary. The curriculum was enriched by the addition of logic and natural philosophy. Father Calderari must have left Darjeeling by this time, for his place was taken by a lay Master, a Mr. W. Carter, who helped Father Ignatious.¹⁹

In 1849, Father Ignatius was succeeded by Father Felics who did not much care for the little school which could count no more than 5 or 6 boys over seven years of age. On July 13th, 1850 the classes 'have been interrupted on account of accidental circumstances.'²⁰ 'In 1853 the Committee of Management of the Darjeeling Catholic Schools handed over to the Patna Mission 'the right and title of... the dwelling house formerly occupied as a boys 'school'.²¹

The giving up of the Catholic boys 'school was a great blow and the influential Catholic families of Bengal began to urge the Jesuit fathers of St. Xavier's to do something towards the establishment of College in Darjeeling. In the meantime, the inmates of St. Gregory's Seminary were taken by the nuns of the Convent. The nuns' school for little boys was praised by the correspondent of the Statesman, while criticising St. Paul's. "Unaided by Government and uncountenanced by high patronage... has 50 odd little fellows and could, I have been told, have 100 if they had accommodation, and might have 200 if they raised the restricted age of the boys from 10 to 12."²² The growing demand for a Catholic school finally led to the opening of a school in Sunny Bank in 1877 with Father Accursio as Rector and Father Lewis as Vice-Rector with two lay teachers. At first there were only twelve pupils. In 1879 when the new building had been put up and the school had taken the name of St. Joseph's Seminary

under the Rectorship of Father Joseph Peacock and five assistant masters. The prospectus announced that a full classical course up to B.A. would be taught. By 1881 the school was further enlarged and there were seven assistant masters. The plan to introduce the B.A. course was dropped in spite of expansion and the prospectus confined itself to a classical course adapted to those who were destined for the learned professions. Boys were prepared for the entrance examination of the Calcutta University and Rurkee.²³

The real beginning, however, was made by Father Henry Depalchin with the encouragement of Mgr. Goethals, the Archbishop of Calcutta. Under the supervision of Father Depalchin there was rapid progress of work and St. Joseph's College was ready for official opening on February 13th, 1888. The classes began from February 14th with eighteen boarders and seven day scholars. The first year at Sunny Bank was seemingly uneventful yet a subtle undercurrent of admiration for the general management and for the paternal discipline was gradually building up for the new school. By the year end, the number of pupils had more than doubled.²⁴ By 1892 it was finally shifted to the North Point where it commenced classes on February 18th, 1892, in the new building. They had scarcely settled down to the school routine when His Excellency, Lord Landsdowne, the Viceroy of India, paid an unexpected visit to the school.²⁵

The school was divided into four departments viz primary, middle, higher, and special. The latter was opened to prepare youngmen for the different Government examinations, for example, accounts, police, opium, forest as well as for entrance into the Engineering College, Rurkee. Facilities were also afforded for learning modern languages, music, drawing, and a complete apparatus for gymnastics. A museum of physical science instruments and a laboratory for chemistry were attached to the college.²⁶

The following table shows the founder Heads of the first three schools according to their chronological order :

Table No. IV : 2**Heads of the three Principal Schools During 19th Century**

Loreto Convent (1) :	Mother Teresa Mon	1846 to 1848
	Mother Mary Joseph Hogon	1848 to 1884
	Mother Stanislaus Hart	1884 to 1892
	Mother M. Patrick Brophy	1892 to 1898
St. Paul's School(2)	Reverend J.C. Nesfield,	1864 to 1866
	Reverend G.M. Wilson,	1866 to 1877
	Reverend L.F. Philips,	1877 to 1878
	Mr. R. Carter,	1878 to 1899
St. Joseph's College(3)	Reverend Father Henry Depelchin, S.J.,	1888 to 1891
	Reverend father Alfred Nent, S.J.,	1891 to 1895
	Reverend Father John Schaefer, S.J.,	1895-October 1895
	Reverend Father Hippolyte Waelkens, S.J.,	1896-1902

SOURCES : 1. *Archive of the Loreto Convent, Darjeeling; Relevant Accounts Books, 2. 150th Anniversary Commemorative Volume : St. Paul's School, P.50, 3. A Century Observed : St. Joseph's College, North Point, P. 104.*

Another school founded during this time was the Mount Hermon school, an institution of the Methodist Episcopal Church of America, and was the first Co-educational school in Darjeeling. The Board of Governors were missionary representatives of many different missionary societies. The school was founded in 1895 in order to provide a Christian school in a favourable climate where missionaries and other English speaking children might be trained physically, mentally, and spiritually under Christian influence, guidance and education. The school was put on the approved list of Cambridge and it received maintenance and teachers' salary from the Government of Bengal. It was secondary school and followed the courses prescribed by the Education Department for European schools of Bengal with additional courses in music including preparation for Trinity College Music Examination, handwork and domestic science. All pupils took part in organised games and physical training.²⁷

Another girls' school namely the Darjeeling Girls' School was founded by Bishop Milman in 1886. In 1895 it was made a Diocesan School with the Metropolitan as its President and was handed over to the Sisters of the Order of St. John Baptist.²⁸ Yet another girls' school, the Queen's Hill Girls' School,

was opened on March 10th, 1895. The school's curriculum of studies worked up to the Higher Secondary Grade. The success of the school was well vindicated when in December, 1915 out of its ten pupils nine passed the Cambridge Examination Test. Though the educational needs of the European, Christian children as also of the few fortunate affluent Indian children were well taken care of the majority of the Indian children received a step-motherly treatment from the authorities as far as their education was concerned.

The sad state of the education for ordinary Indians was sufficiently reflected in a report from the Commissioner of Cooch-Bihar.²⁹

Till the 60's of the 19th century there was only one school i.e., the English Government School and four Vernacular schools within the Municipal limits of the town. The following table illustrates the details of the number of students, average attendance, languages studied, etc.

Table No. IV : 3

English and Vernacular Government Schools

Sl.	Year	Name of the Institution	No. of pupils on the rolls at the end of	Average attendance daily excluding holiday	No. of pupils studying each language at the close of the Year.	Monthly rate of school fee in Rs.
1.	1865-66	English Govt. School	46(H)13(M)	33	59(E) 59(U) 59(B)	0.75
1.	1866-67	do	31(H)14(M)45(T)	33	45(E) 45(U)45(B)	
2.	1865-66	Chandmari	4(H)2(M)16(T)	14	14(H)	
2.	1866-67	Chandamri	23(H)-(M)23(T)	14	23(H)	
3.	1865-66	Jorebungalow	15(H)3(M)18(T)	17	17(H)	
3.	1866-67	do	15(H)-(M)15(T)	15	15(H)	

Sl Nos. 2&3 were Vernacular schools

H-Hindu, M-Mohan-mmodan, T-Total; E-English, U-Urdu, B-Bengali, H-Hindi

SOURCE : A Report (No. 61) from the Deputy Commissioner of Darjeeling to the Commissioner for the year ending March 31st, 1867.

The table reveals an interesting fact that it was only in the English Government school that English, Urdu, and Bengali were taught whereas in the vernacular schools only Hindi was taught. It is rather surprising that none of the schools taught Nepali.

Towards the last decade of the century under study the educational institutions for the Indians within the Municipal area, assumed the following shape and size, not very impressive even after the lapse of about 30 years.

Table IV : 4

Types of School

Class of School	School aided by Municipality including Government School if in receipt of Municipal Grant						Other Schools Number of pupils on the rolls at the close of the year			
	Number		No. of pupils under rolls at the close of the year		Expenditure from the Municipal funds					
	88-89	89-90	88-89	89-90	88-89	89-90	88-89	89-90	88-89	89-90
Middle English School	1	1	134	137	600	600	-	-	-	-
Special Institution Bhotia Boarding School (Higher English School)							1	1	44	54
Upper Primary School							2	2	76	108
Lower Primary School							3	3	74	65
Higher Class English School							2	2	173	175
Gycom Monastic School							1	1	10	11
Zenana Mission School					650	600	-	1	-	28

SOURCE : Annual Report of the Darjeeling Municipality for the year 1889-90 No. 213

The Middle School was established in 1860 and the Special Institution Bhotia school came into being in 1874. the two schools were finally amalgamated in 1892 and the amalgamated school was raised to the status of High School and came to be known as the Government High School. Darjeeling. it had, at first, two departments namely (1) the General Department meant for boys of all races and (2) the Special Department designed for Bhutia, Lepcha and Tibetan boys.³⁰ The Higher schools included in this report mean St. Paul's school and Darjeling Girls' school. For some unknown reason the Report did not include St. Joseph's College then a Seminary, though it had started functioning in 1888 and by 1890 it had some fifty students on its rolls. Even Loreto Convent did not find a place in this Report, although it was the first school to be started in Darjeeling. The Zenana Mission school was started in May, 1889 and found a place in the report !

The Darjeeling Municipality, however, inspite of its multifarious activities contributed significantly towards the promotion of Primary education. In fact, the Darjeeling Municipality which spent the most in comparison with the other Municipalities of the Rajshahi Division on Primary education. The same had been the case of Technical education also as was evident from the Table Nos. 5 & 6.

Table No. V : 6

Statement showing the details of Educational Expenditure incurred by Municipalities in the Rajshahi Division during the year 1904-1905.

NAME OF MUNICIPALITY.	MAINTAINED OR MANAGED BY MUNICIPALITY.												AIDED BY MUNICIPALITY.												MISCELLANEOUS.																																																																											
	Technical and other special schools.						Art Colleges.						High schools (including Commercial).						English, Vernacular, and Middle schools.						Primary schools for boys.						Total of Municipal schools.						Total of Municipal schools.						Total of Municipal schools.						Total of Municipal schools.																																																			
	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20	21	22	23	24	25	26	27	28	29	30	31	32	33	34	35	36	37	38	39	40	41	42	43	44	45	46	47	48	49	50	51	52	53	54	55	56	57	58	59	60	61	62	63	64	65	66	67	68	69	70	71	72	73	74	75	76	77	78	79	80	81	82	83	84	85	86	87	88	89	90	91	92	93	94	95	96	97	98	99	100
General Branch	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20	21	22	23	24	25	26	27	28	29	30	31	32	33	34	35	36	37	38	39	40	41	42	43	44	45	46	47	48	49	50	51	52	53	54	55	56	57	58	59	60	61	62	63	64	65	66	67	68	69	70	71	72	73	74	75	76	77	78	79	80	81	82	83	84	85	86	87	88	89	90	91	92	93	94	95	96	97	98	99	100
Technical and other special schools.	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20	21	22	23	24	25	26	27	28	29	30	31	32	33	34	35	36	37	38	39	40	41	42	43	44	45	46	47	48	49	50	51	52	53	54	55	56	57	58	59	60	61	62	63	64	65	66	67	68	69	70	71	72	73	74	75	76	77	78	79	80	81	82	83	84	85	86	87	88	89	90	91	92	93	94	95	96	97	98	99	100
Art Colleges.	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20	21	22	23	24	25	26	27	28	29	30	31	32	33	34	35	36	37	38	39	40	41	42	43	44	45	46	47	48	49	50	51	52	53	54	55	56	57	58	59	60	61	62	63	64	65	66	67	68	69	70	71	72	73	74	75	76	77	78	79	80	81	82	83	84	85	86	87	88	89	90	91	92	93	94	95	96	97	98	99	100
High schools (including Commercial).	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20	21	22	23	24	25	26	27	28	29	30	31	32	33	34	35	36	37	38	39	40	41	42	43	44	45	46	47	48	49	50	51	52	53	54	55	56	57	58	59	60	61	62	63	64	65	66	67	68	69	70	71	72	73	74	75	76	77	78	79	80	81	82	83	84	85	86	87	88	89	90	91	92	93	94	95	96	97	98	99	100
English, Vernacular, and Middle schools.	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20	21	22	23	24	25	26	27	28	29	30	31	32	33	34	35	36	37	38	39	40	41	42	43	44	45	46	47	48	49	50	51	52	53	54	55	56	57	58	59	60	61	62	63	64	65	66	67	68	69	70	71	72	73	74	75	76	77	78	79	80	81	82	83	84	85	86	87	88	89	90	91	92	93	94	95	96	97	98	99	100
Primary schools for boys.	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20	21	22	23	24	25	26	27	28	29	30	31	32	33	34	35	36	37	38	39	40	41	42	43	44	45	46	47	48	49	50	51	52	53	54	55	56	57	58	59	60	61	62	63	64	65	66	67	68	69	70	71	72	73	74	75	76	77	78	79	80	81	82	83	84	85	86	87	88	89	90	91	92	93	94	95	96	97	98	99	100
Total of Municipal schools.	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20	21	22	23	24	25	26	27	28	29	30	31	32	33	34	35	36	37	38	39	40	41	42	43	44	45	46	47	48	49	50	51	52	53	54	55	56	57	58	59	60	61	62	63	64	65	66	67	68	69	70	71	72	73	74	75	76	77	78	79	80	81	82	83	84	85	86	87	88	89	90	91	92	93	94	95	96	97	98	99	100
Total of Municipal schools.	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20	21	22	23	24	25	26	27	28	29	30	31	32	33	34	35	36	37	38	39	40	41	42	43	44	45	46	47	48	49	50	51	52	53	54	55	56	57	58	59	60	61	62	63	64	65	66	67	68	69	70	71	72	73	74	75	76	77	78	79	80	81	82	83	84	85	86	87	88	89	90	91	92	93	94	95	96	97	98	99	100
Total of Municipal schools.	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20	21	22	23	24	25	26	27	28	29	30	31	32	33	34	35	36	37	38	39	40	41	42	43	44	45	46	47	48	49	50	51	52	53	54	55	56	57	58	59	60	61	62	63	64	65	66	67	68	69	70	71	72	73	74	75	76	77	78	79	80	81	82	83	84	85	86	87	88	89	90	91	92	93	94	95	96	97	98	99	100
Total of Municipal schools.	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20	21	22	23	24	25	26	27	28	29	30	31	32	33	34	35	36	37	38	39	40	41	42	43	44	45	46	47	48	49	50	51	52	53	54	55	56	57	58	59	60	61	62	63	64	65	66	67	68	69	70	71	72	73	74	75	76	77	78	79	80	81	82	83	84	85	86	87	88	89	90	91	92	93	94	95	96	97	98	99	100

The figures in this table are based on the returns received from the municipalities and are subject to the usual conditions of the Commission's Report. The figures are not intended to be taken as a final account of the expenditure incurred by the municipalities during the year 1904-1905.

It spent Rs. 110.00 towards the training of two hill girls in midwifery at the Kalimpong Scotch Mission Hospital,³¹ Rs. 160.00 were spent for the technical education of two hill boys at the Tindharia Workshop of the Darjeeling Hill Railways and Rs. 265.82 were paid for the training of two hill boys in Veterinary Science at the Belgatchia Institution. One of the boys passed successfully in the first year's examination.³²

II

The Darjeeling Municipality spent Rs. 240.00 for the education of two girls in medicine at the Campbell Medical School, at Sealdah. Since the close of the year it had been reported that these girls passed their test examination and would be promoted to second year class.³³ The Darjeeling Municipality also contributed to the upkeep of a Public library at Darjeeling.³⁴

Indeed, by the end of the 19th century Darjeeling could boast of being an important centre for education, especially on Public school pattern which attracted students from all over the country and even from abroad particularly from the neighbouring countries like Nepal, Bhutan, Sikkim. Needless to say that the beneficiaries of this opportunity belonged to either royal, aristocratic families or very rich section of the society. In other words, Darjeeling became the centre of elitist education, not for general or populist education which could benefit the majority. Yet spread of education did reach the Indians as well and kindled the intellectual hunger among the people, which prompted the publication of some local news papers.

A paper was started in 1871 by Dr. O'Brien. It was printed in English and was mainly concerned with the interest of tea planters with a circulation of 150 copies.³⁵ Attached to the News paper was a branch press for ordinary printing in English. *The Darjeeling News* changed Editors on the 1st August and since then its editing has much improved. It no longer gave unqualified support to the local officials whom it criticized freely and fairly enough. It supported the Government though only dealt with local questions. It was published every Saturday.³⁶ The other two publications issued *Mission Ki Masik Samachar Patrika*, a monthly broad sheet in Hindi issued by Scotch Mission and *Life and Work*, an octave sheet in English issued by the same body.³⁷ *The Darjeeling News* and the *Life and Work* seemed to have discontinued after some years. A new set of publications appeared in the General Administrative Report for the quinquennial period 1895-1900.³⁸ They were (1) *The Darjeeling Standard*, a

weekly paper in English (2) *The Darjeeling Visitor*, also a weekly in English (3) *Darjeeling Mission Ka Masik Samachar Patrika*, a monthly in Hindi, (4) *Darjeeling-Kalimpong-Sikkim News*, a monthly in English. All these papers continued till the end of the century. A Bengali paper was also started in 1896-97, called *Asha*, of course it could not last long. Towards the end of the century another paper was started, namely, *The Darjeeling Advertiser* by Major Bomwetsch, The first issue of it was taken out in March, 1899.³⁹ About the same time Mr. John Lord started the original *Darjeeling Times* in which many quaint and original paragraphs appeared about persons and their doings much to the chagrin of the authorities, who were then more than autocratic, with the result that Mr. Lord often found himself before the Deputy Commissioner for Lese-majeste.⁴⁰ The first Nepali language paper, inspite of a vast potential readers, was started as late as 1905-06, the name of the paper was *The Gorkha News*, a fortnightly paper.⁴¹

It is interesting to note that inspite of the fact that the majority of the population being the hillmen, the official language of the town, as well as the district was Hindustani and Bengali. The Deputy Commissioner of Darjeeling informed that Hindustani and Bengali Languages were the medium of administration in the district. The people throughout the district were familiar with the Hindustani language. The Lepchas and the Tibetans who were not conversant with the Hindustani language were easily dealt with through the medium of interpreters. The letters from the Kings of Sikkim and Bhutan were translated by the interpreters. No officers had been trained in any of the languages of the hill tribes of the district.⁴²

It seemed that nothing was done to develop the Nepali language either by the authorities or by the people who spoke the language. The language was introduced as a vernacular subject in the Darjeeling Government School as late as 1921.⁴³

III

After taking stock of the institutions dealing with education let us now turn to the institutions which took care of health of the people of Darjeeling during the 19th century. The earliest authentic information was provided by Dr. Griffith, who wrote that during 1841-42, the number of cases treated was 298 and that the deaths were 23 in number. This high rate of death arose from the fact that the

patients admitted into this hospital were the natives of the plains, who came up in search of employment or were employed in the station. They displayed the same dislike to entering hospital as they did in the plains and frequently came into it in the last stage of disease. Generally, greatly enfeebled by their characteristic economy in diet, they got admitted in hospitals in search of superior comfort. As no records of this hospital seemed to have been kept before Griffiths' arrival, he was unable to make any comparison with the situation in former years. The hospital was supported by voluntary contributions.⁴⁴

The first hospital to be started was the Darjeeling Charitable Hospital and Dispensary, which came into being in 1864. It was in the category of class III B, managed by a Committee appointed by the local Municipality.⁴⁵ The dispensary was chiefly maintained from the Municipal funds but contributions from the Europeans as well as from the Indians also helped it considerably to run the Dispensary.⁴⁶ The table below shows the amount contributed to run it.

Table No. IV : 7

Contributions (in Rs.) Made to the Charitable Hospital

	1893	1894	1895
Municipal contribution	4,053.35	2,587.27	2,731.85
European contribution	975.00	950.00	920.00
Subscription from Natives	120.00	163.00	213.00

SOURCE : Triennial Report on the Working of Charitable Dispensaries under the Government of Bengal, p. XLI.

The hospital was placed in charge of second grade Sub-Assistant Surgeon. It was visited almost daily by the Civil Surgeon, once by the Deputy Commissioner of Darjeeling and once by the Vice-chairman of the Municipality. The Government supplied registers and forms and paid for the diet of the police cases.⁴⁷ Although the hospital worked well it was not used by the people as one would expect. The hill people did not freely report to the dispensary and that the patients consisted of those in whose cases charms and incantation had failed to cure, of persons who through illness had become a burden to their relations and of emigrants and stragglers brought in by the police. Natives of Nepal and of the plains reported to it though Bhutias and Lepchas seldom did that the latter believed in incantations and resorted to mineral springs for cure.⁴⁸

The hospital, however, gained popularity with the passage of time, and from 12 beds in 1888, to meet the ever growing demands it had to be enlarged with an additional structure to increase the capacity to 70 beds in 1903. ⁴⁹ That the number of patients both in-door and out-door kept increasing would be shown by the table below :

Table No. IV : 8

State of Patients

Year	In-Door Patients				Out-Door Patient	
	Admitted	Cured	Dead	Not cured or Left	Total No	Average daily
1870	81	59	16	6	2,326	13.67%
1871	88	66	14	6	2,433	16.76%
1872	106	79	23	4	2,868	52.90%
1873	95	61	16	16	4,258	31.18%
1895	328	18	38	33	6,015	31.89%
1901	419	57	57	113	6,786	36.46%

SOURCE : The figures of 1872 and 1872 : Statistical Account of Bengal, Volume - X, p.200 . The figures of 1870, 1873, 1895 and 1901 are from *Reports on Charitable Dispensaries under the government of Bengal*, pp.146, 129, cxvii, vii respectively.

The Reports of 1870 and 1873 also threw interesting light on the distribution of patients on the basis of community, both in-door and out-door, which is highlighted in the table No. 9.

Table No. IV : 9

Frequency Distribution of Patients

Year	Europeans	Eurasians	Hindus	Musliman	Others
1870	-	-	65	12	6 In-door
	21	17	1,433	533	338 Out-door
1873	3	-	67	15	10 In-door
	4	-	2,433	—776	1,073 Out door

SOURCE : *Report on the Charitable Dispensaries under the Government of Bengal, 1870, 1873.* pp. 156, 137 respectively.

It is clear from the various Reports that the most common complaints were those of bowel disorder, chest and respiratory complaints, worm-infections and skin diseases. The hospital also provided facilities of surgical treatment. The number of operations performed are given in table No.10

Table IV : 10

Number and Class of Operations Performed

Year	Class of Operation	
	Major	Minor
1873	4	124
1893	55	229
1894	39	187
1895	57	217

SOURCE : *Report on the Charitable Dispensaries under the Government of Bengal*, pp. 117, and XLI

The Report of Surgeon-Col. Ross indicated that there were no deaths following the operations except one in 1893.⁵⁰ Dr. Griffith reported that there were no cases of incidence of small-pox⁵¹ but a report from the Inspector General of Hospital⁵² mentioned incidence of small-pox, among citizens. No wonder that the Darjeeling Municipality would be careful to prevent it and so it maintained a Small-pox hospital. The entire cost was borne by the Commissioners for the maintenance of this institution. Three cases of small-pox were reported as early as 1889-90.⁵³ The Municipality also arranged for vaccination, and spent Rs. 334.00. in 1889-90, Rs. 392.00 in 1890-91⁵⁴ and Rs. 569.00 in 1904-05⁵⁵ to activate the inoculation services.

Another hospital, the Lock Hospital,⁵⁶ was established in November 1886, which was initially located in the Darjeeling Dispensary compound but finally shifted to Jalpahar in 1876.⁵⁷ In a Report on the Darjeeling Lock Hospital for the year 1873 the details of diseases, number of patients treated could be obtained which are detailed in Table No. IV : 11

Table No. IV : 11**Patients Suffering from V.D. Treated at the Lock Hospital**

Regiment	Period of occupation	Average strength during the period	No. of admission from V. D. during the period of occupation	Remarks
Convalescent Depot 3rd & 4th Brigade Royal Artillery	1873 12 months	171.41	Primary syphilis -9 Gonorrhoea - 14 Secondary Syphilis - 13	out of 36 cases 24 contracted during march to Darjeeling

SOURCE : *Report on the Darjeeling Lock Hospital for 1873, No. 146, January 17th 1874.*

A record of the number of prostitutes was kept in the Register of the Lock Hospital. The Annual Statement No.2 of the Lock Hospital gave the following details :

Table No. IV : 12**Number of Prostitutes on the Register of the Lock Hospital**

Number of prostitutes remaining on the Register at the end of last year		6
Number added to the Register during 1873	1873	2
Number who removed their names from the register or died or abandoned during the year	1873	3
Number remaining on 31st December,	1873	5
Number added to the Register during 1874	1874	18
Number remaining on 31st December,	1874	23

SOURCE : *The Annual Statement No. 2, 1874 : of the Lock Hospital*

In a Report on the cantonment Lock Hospital 646 soldiers were treated for V.D. in 1871 and 302 in 1872. There were on an average eight women on the Register. The periodical examinations were regularly performed and defaulters were reported; two women were even punished with imprisonment for their indifference. In the five months of the year 1872, during which the Lock Hospital was at work, there were 4 cases of gonorrhoea among the women.

Among the soldiers there were 3 admissions for gonorrhoea and 7 for primary syphilis during the 7 months, January to July, 1872. The remaining months showed a blank list. Average number of soldiers diseased from 1866 to 1871 was only six.

In a letter Dr. H. B. Purves, Civil Surgeon of Darjeeling expressed dissatisfaction on the manner hospital duties were discharged. From his Report it could be easily observed that the hospital staff were overworked being involved in various activities. The Assistant-in-charge of the Charitable Dispensary had to treat the prostitutes in the Lock Hospital in addition to his normal hospital duties. The Compounder had to do compounding for the dispensary, civil station, police, and Lock Hospitals the midwife attached to the Dispensary likewise had to do dressing of prostitutes at the Lock Hospital. Even the Indian Doctor working in the Jail had to attend to the sick in police hospital situated in the Dispensary compound. He also represented the Municipal Vaccinator, there being no paid compounder or dresser however attached to the Jail hospital⁵⁸ all those works were performed by the jail doctor.

Besides those hospitals there were two Sanatoria also in Darjeeling viz. (1) The Eden Sanatorium for the Europeans and (2) The Lewis Jubilee Sanatorium for the Indians. The Eden sanatorium owed its origin to the humane heart of the Lt. Governor Sir Ashley Eden whose name it bore. The incidence which stirred the Lt. Governor occurred one morning when Sir Eden was on his accustomed walk. He came across a European on the platform of the Darjeeling Station in the grip of death. He spoke to the invalid to learn that he was about to return to the plains as he was unable to get accommodation anywhere within his means. Throughout the remainder of that walk Sir Eden thought over the issue and on getting back to the Shrubbery immediately despatched an A.D.C. to have the invalid admitted anywhere at his own expense. But it was too late, for the invalid had already left for the plains. Subsequent enquiries brought back the bad news that the invalid had died at Siliguri. He was a victim of pneumonia which he contracted while at Darjeeling. Sir Eden's eyes were said to have moistened at the news. He immediately decided to set up a house for the reception and treatment of European patients. This was stated to be the circumstances which brought into existence the Eden Sanatorium erected by the Government at the cost of Rs. 0.2 million and designed by Mr. Martin, C.E. the architect to the Government of Bengal. It was completed in 1883.⁵⁹

The Eden Sanatorium started with 64 beds under different categories i.e., (1) First class - 8 beds, (2) Second class - 24 beds; (3) Third class - 24 beds and (4) Intermediate class - 8 beds. The third class was accommodated in a dormitory. A Tennis Court faced the building, while a billiard table afforded recreation to the inmates if the weather did not permit out door exercises. The sitting room had an excellent piano purchased from funds raised by its late Steward Mr. C.H. Richardson. Free quarters were provided for the servants of the residents. It was maintained at an annual expenditure of Rs. 50,000.00 and was in-charge of the Civil Surgeon of the station assisted by an Assistant Surgeon of Sub-Medical Service and a European Steward and a number of Sisters.⁶⁰

With the passage of time the Eden Sanatorium gained in popularity and further improvements were made in its ambience. By 1901 the total number of admissions rose to 548, which was greater than the number recorded in any of the previous six years. The increase being noticeable in all classes except the intermediate class, which showed a decrease of 7 patients.⁶¹ Admission did not mean only patients; usually friends and / or relatives also used to stay along. The total admission in the year 1901 were 548 which included 146 relatives and friends. In 1900 the numbers of patients and relatives were 280 and 104 respectively. The daily average number of patients also increased from 21.17% in 1900 to 32.75% in 1901. There were 11 deaths, while 316 were cured and 75 relieved during 1901. There were 63 operations performed of which 58 were entirely successful, while 4 were partially successful. The confinement cases recorded were eight⁶². At beginning of the 20th century a new hospital block was added to the Sanatorium and it was constructed at a cost of Rs. 20,000.00 provided by the Government. It was formally opened by the Lt. Governor on May 8th 1901. It was equipped at an expenditure of Rs. 5,000.00 met from the accumulated savings of the institution. An installation of hot and cold water was supplied to the hospital at a cost of Rs. 4,000.00. Other improvements included a separate infectious ward, new bathrooms for the Second class were constructed in 1901. The income of the institution rose from Rs. 27,799.00 in 1900 to Rs. 37,466.00, the increase resulted from the larger admissions.

However, the number of admissions had noticeably fallen and so, the

income started showing a decrease. The total admissions were 499 as compared to 548 in 1901, particularly in the first class. The income from subscriptions had dwindled from Rs. 2,485.00 in 1886 to Rs. 350.00 in 1904. The trend continued for several years, which might be the result of competition of other hill-stations now made accessible by railways.⁶⁴ After the completion and success of the Eden sanatorium a similar Sanatorium for the use of Indians was contemplated by Sir Franklin Prestage.⁶⁵ But his efforts to raise funds for the project had failed. The idea was taken up by Mr. Edmund Elliot Lewis - the then Commissioner of Jalpaiguri Division again when in 1886 by the liberality of Maharaja Govindlal Roy a sum of Rs. 90,000.00 was placed at his disposal to be spent on any work of public utility. Mr. Lewis, then, obtained sanction of Sir S.C. Bailey, the Lt. Governor for the construction of the Sanatorium. The site for the Sanatorium comprising 7.5 acres of land was made over as a deed of gift for the purpose by the Maharaja of Cooch-Bihar. With these two donations as the nucleus it did not take the management long to raise the necessary amount and the Lewis Jubilee Sanatorium was completed in 1887.⁶⁶

An annexe was added in 1912, called the Edward VII House, the foundation stone of which was laid by His Excellency Lord Carmichael, the Governor of Bengal. With this annexe the accommodation of the Sanatorium became 118 beds. An amount of Rs. 25,000.00 was spent annually on its maintenance.⁶⁷

IV

Darjeeling did not fail to provide for the religious needs of its people and the efforts of leaders of different religious denominations resulted in the establishment of different religious and welfare institutions. These institutions, particularly those of the plains people, did not only serve as the places of worship but also provided platforms for sustaining their respective socio-cultural practices. For, they kept their contact with their places of origin which was invariably rural and therefore they could not stop the temptation of reproducing their traditional social activities. These acts however did not mean that they lived in their own respective islands of socio-cultural groups. They could not escape the inevitable criss-crossing currents of divergent religious, cultural groups who had flocked to the town. The interaction gradually diluted the tradition-dominated minds and freed individuals for new associations. Relationships resulting from this intermixture led to the growth of liberal spirit which is characteristic of an urban culture.

The oldest ecclesiastical institution was the St. Andrew's Church. Its foundation stone was laid on St. Andrew's day on November 30, 1843. The Church was then built under the care of Capt. Bishop who commanded the troops of the station.⁶⁸ The cost of the building came to Rs. 9,000.00 The Church had capacity of 150 congregation. The first divine service was held in October, 1844. The Altar was presented by the Late John White of his Magesties 6th Foot, who had spent 52 X-masses in Darjeeling. The Chaplain of Berhampore used to come to Darjeeling for two periods of six weeks to minister to the residents. The spire of the church collapsed in September 1867 as it was struck by lightning rendering the building unsafe. It was rebuilt in 1870 and was consecrated by Bishop Milman in 1873. A clock was added to the tower at the time of rebuilding; various subsequent additions were made including the North-south transepts with porches, completed in 1897. On account of this expansion the Church could accommodate 450 persons. The walls of the Church had a number of inlaid tablets to the memory of some of the early residents and settlers, chief among them being that of Capt. Lloyd, the discoveror of Darjeeling.⁶⁹

The Union Chapel of the Protestants who were not communicants of either St. Andrew's or St. Columbus Church was established in 1869 at Auckland Road.⁷⁰ St. Columbus Church came into existence in 1894. It was built by the Church of Scotland mission.

As for the Catholics their early missionary efforts were intimately connected with the establishment of European Schools, although the first attempts were made by Reverend W. Start, a Baptist, who brought to follow him a band of Moravian Missionaries from Germany and had set up the head-quarter at Tukvar. Their Churches were built near the Schools. The Church of Immaculate Conception came to be established near Loreto Convent, in fact on the old site of the Loreto Cahpel. It was built in 1893 by Rev. Brother Rotsaert, S.J. who also designed St. Joseph's College. It could accommodate a congregation of 300 and possessed some beautiful Bavirian statuary presented by the Parish.⁷¹ Another Catholic Chapel came to be built next to St. Joseph's College.

As the Christian religious associations and worship were closely linked with cultural and educational activities, so was the case with the Muslims, who were few and as usual their cultural activities as well as religious functions

Plate No. XVI



St. Andrew's Church

were centred round the Mosque. The first mosque originally a small building erected on the edge of Laldigi was claimed to have been built in 1786 and as a proof of the claim they refer to the invasion of China by their co-religionists about that period. It appeared that on their return journey to India a Muslim priest worked his way back through Tibet and Sikkim and took up his abode at Laldigi in Darjeeling. This view could not be validated by any authentic evidence. The Mosque was in deed erected by Naser Ali Khan, Daroga Salamat Ali, Munshee Tarikulla and others most of whom were Government servants. The Mosque building came into being between 1851 and 1862, as it did not appear in Col. Sherwill's map. It found a place in the official map published in 1862.⁷²

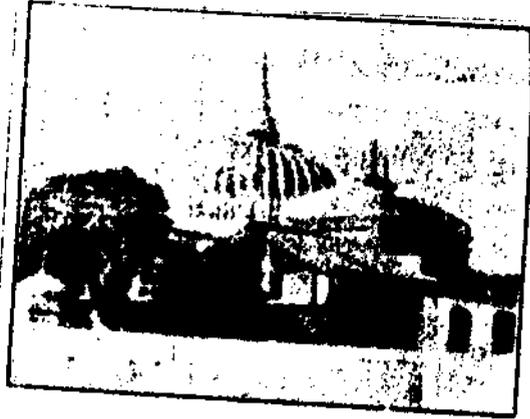
The *Chhota Masjid* in Butcher Busty below the Cart Road was erected some years later. The Anjuman Islamia, the governing body of the Mosques was established in 1909. It rebuilt the *Jama Masjid* at a cost of Rs. 13,000.00 and established schools for boys and girls. A Musafir-Khana was also built for the reception of travellers of any cast or creed which gave shelter for three days free of charge. The Anjuman Islamia also arbitrated both civil and criminal cases among the followers of their own religion.⁷³

Among all the religious institutions of Darjeeling the Hindu Mandir, in the market place seemed to be the oldest one. 'It existed before 1830', when the first Marwari firm, Samboo Ram & Chunulall, was established in the market place.⁷⁴ It was erected by Rangit Singh, an Ex-Army Subbedar, employed in the local police force and being endowed with a sum of Rs. 3,400.00 in the 6 percent. There were five separate little buildings containing the following deities (1) Radha-Krishna, (2) Mahadev - Parvati, (3) Ganesh, (4) Mahavir, (5) Tulsi.⁷⁵ The priesthood belonged to one Mishra family of Bihar, which continues till today.

The Brahma Mandir affiliated to the Sadharan Samaj, Calcutta, was constructed on April 15, 1880. It could accommodate 100 persons in congregation. The building was erected through the efforts of Messrs Troylokinath Chakravarty, the then Head-master of Government Bhutia School and Motilal Haldar. The services were conducted by the member of the Sadharan Samaj, and the Adi Samaj even by the members of the Unitarian Churches.⁷⁶

The Darjeeling Monastery⁷⁷ was built in 1765 as a branch of the Phodang Monastery of Sikkim, and once it stood on the observatory Hill. It served as the

Plate No.XVII



Hindu Mandir (Temple) at Chowk Bazar



DARJEELING, TEMPLE
Mahakal (Temple) at Observatory Hill

'Chapel of Ease' to the Phodang Monastery. It was looted and sacked by the Nepalese forces in 1815, leaving only a small shrine called Mahakai on the site which once marked its location. What remained of it was transferred to the north-east of St. Andrew's Church and finally to Butia Busty in 1878-79.⁷⁸

There were two other Buddhist Monasteries namely the Ging and Ghoom Monasteries. Though they were not in the town proper yet they were within the Municipality limit and therefore their short description would not be entirely out of place. The Ging Monastery three miles from the town and reached by Rungeet Road to the east of the Mall, was originally situated below the village of Ging. it was demolished by the British on account of political differences with Sikkim. However, after the differences were sorted out by Sir Ashley Eden a thatched structure was erected on the present site, which in 1896-98 was rebuilt in stone through the exertions of the Highpriest Lodio Lama. This Monastery belonged to the Red sect.⁷⁹

The Ghoom Monastery was founded in 1875 by Lama Sherab Gyamtso, one of the Yellow-sect Geylugpa, and was primarily meant for political meetings. It received a grant of Rs. 60.00 per month from the Government and was managed by a Secretary and a Committee and had 50 monks in residence.⁸⁰

Besides these religious institutions a number of secular institutions as well had been setup. The Darjeeling Club was one such institution. It was also known as Planters' Club and was founded in 1868. It was first located in Thorn Cottage and then in Alice Villa. Officers attached to several services and Planters were ipso facto entitled to its membership, while others if properly vouched for were readily admitted. The membership fee etc. are given in the table Below :

Table No. IV : 13

Details of Membership Fee of Planters' Club		
Entrance Fee	Rs.	70.00
Annual Subscription	Rs.	12.00
Fee for Temporary members	Rs.	16.00 per month
Army and Navy Officers of & above the rank of 1st. Lt.	Rs.	10.00 per month
Below First Lieutenant	Rs.	05.00 per month

About 1890 the late Mr. M.N. Banerjee, Quondam Government Pleader, and subsequent Secretary of the Hall, convened meetings with a view to obtain funds where with to erect a public building for the exclusive use of Indians. With this project he approached many leading Rulers and influential Indians. The first to respond to such a call and donate a sum of Rs. 1,000.00, as a nucleus, was the Maharaja of Cooch-Bihar; the hall had been named as 'The Nirpendra Narayan Hall' after him. With this sum a small building was constructed in 1891 for religious purposes. Subsequent efforts produced a total donation of Rs. 40,000.00 with which a suitable structure was erected on the site on which the first building stood. Unfortunately this Hall was burnt down on April 29th 1906. It was again mainly through the untiring efforts of Mr. Banerjee that funds were once more collected as also building materials, with which the present structure was erected. The foundation stone was laid by Sir Andrew Fraser, Lt. Governor of Bengal, on October 16th, 1907. It had a large and well-equipped stage, a library and a reading-room.⁸¹

Places for eternal rest for different communities were also provided and maintained. The Old Cemetery, a mile from the Chowrasta and through which the Lebong Cart Road was cut, was consecrated and opened formally in 1865. The names of some important persons who were laid to peace here are Capt. Lloyd, the discoverer of Darjeeling and the first Superintendent of Darjeeling, Mr. William Napier Campbell, son of Dr. A. Campbell the much eulogised Superintendent of Darjeeling, Gustavus Septimus Judge, a road on his name still exists. Later a new Cemetery, two miles out of the town, came into existence.⁸²

The Convent Cemetery which had remains of the Nuns, attached to the Convent, belonging to the Order of the Institute of the Blessed Virgin Mary, and a few of the pupils, and located at the foot of the grounds attached to the Convent, was started in the year 1868 as soon as it received the remains of Sister Mary Gouzaga. The Cemetery contained the remains of Rev. Mother Mary Gouzaga. The Cemetery contained the remains of Rev. Mother Mary Joseph Hogan, I.B.V.M., Provincial Superior.⁸³

Perhaps Darjeeling is the only place where a Parsee Cemetery would be found, for they lay their dead in the Towers of Silence. This Cemetery was made just below the Lebong Road and one and a half miles from the market square. There are only three graves in this Cemetery.⁸⁴

Plate No. XVIII.



Mall



Victoria Park

The Indian Christian Cemetery was made alongside the Parsee Cemetery. There is a Chinese Cemetery also about a mile and a half to the south of the Railway station.⁸⁵ The Hindus were assigned plots for burning their dead immediately below Butcher Busty.⁸⁶ The Mohamadans' Cemetery occupied the plot a little to the right and above the Hindu Burning Ground.⁸⁷ The first burning ground of the Buddhists was apportioned immediately below St. Paul's school on the Calcutta Road. This ground was used by a sect called Kagatis. The other grounds were laid alongside the Ghoom and Ging Monasteries.⁸⁸

V

With the growth of the different institutions as stated above and addressed to different purposes Darjeeling was transformed from a Sanatorium into a vibrant Urban centre. The Queen amongst the Indian hill stations, as it was eulogised, Darjeeling gradually stepped out of some uninhabited hill tops into the world of urban culture with a distinct flavour in its cultural ambience. It was indeed true that unnecessary over-crowding of the town could not be prevented because of the plantation industry and trans-frontier trade but it was on the whole kept in a state of its natural freshness with as little human intervention as possible.

The town introduced through its architecture a new dimension in the architectural specificity of a hill station. It was not only a new urban concept that was introduced in India by the British by their constructing Simla, Mussoorie, Nainital and Ooty and Darjeeling, but while constructing them they have been made to be easily distinguished as urban conglomerate from those which the British had set up in the plains. The entire construction policy was suggested by the ecological underpinning of a hill, the urban skyline was done in consonance with the contours of the hill tops and the hill-view being always left without any obstruction, to provide the appropriate visual perspective of a hill station.

However, the settlement pattern underlines a distinct element of racism. The British settlement has been scrupulously differentiated bordering on the extent of cultural isolation. It is true that the British policy to remain exclusive was suggested by their being the ruling authority. But it appears now with a hind sight and particularly when the tempers of anti-colonialism has subsided amongst the Indians that the British intended to avoid an encounter with a culture much of which was alien and defied their comprehension. The British

and the Indians belonged to two different cultural spaces and none of them had overlapped to be amenable to comprehension and later acceptance. So, this aspect of settlement at Darjeeling is difficult to ignore.

For the development of the style of architecture in the hills the British had fallen back on 'Swiss-Gothic' style than either on the Victorian architecture or on the bungalow style which they had adopted in the plains. They also avoided scrupulously the Indo-saracenic style which sometimes was used by the British in the plains to construct public buildings. So, it was basically Euro-centricism than any sense of eclecticism that had induced them to develop their architectural policy. However, their judicious use of the local material, use of Sand-stone bricks in the construction work, timber panneling and the application of a distinct policy to use the side of the building facing the hills as view point helped to draw the basic outline of what a hill resort should be like.⁶⁹

Notes and References

1. Dash, A.J. *Bengal District Gazetteers : Darjeeling*, Alipur, 1947, p.42
2. *Ibid*, p. 271.
3. Colmcille, Mothe Mary, *First the Blade-History of the I.B.V.M., Loreto in India, 1841-1962*, Calcuta, 1968, p.57. For the General History of Education in the Darjeeling Hills we relied on Dewan, Dick B., *Education in the Darjeeling Hills : An Historial Survey, 1835-1985*, New Delhi, 1991. Lawrence, P.J. *Report on the Existing Schools for Europeans and Eurasians throughout India*, Calcutta, 1873. *Committee upon the Financial Conditions of Hill Schools for Europeans in Northern India, Vol. 1 : Report*, Simla, 1904.
4. *Ibid.*, p. 58
5. *Ibid.*, p. 59
6. *Ibid.* p. 67
7. *Ibid.* p. 69
8. *Ibid.*, p.69
9. *Ibid.* pp. 69-70
10. *Ibid.* p. 93
11. *Ibid.* p. 96
12. Dash, A.J., *op.cit.* p. 272
13. Dozey, E.C, *A Concise History of the Darjeeling District since 1835*, Calcutta, 1989, p. 106
14. O'Malley, L.S.S., *Bengal District Gazetteers : Darjeeling*, Calcutta, 1907, p. 178
15. Mitra, Shanker (Hony. Editor), *150th Anniversary Commemorative Volume : St. Paul's School*, Calcutta, 1974, p. 14

16. *Ibid.* p. 14

17. *History of St. Joseph's college, North Point, Calcutta, 1936, pp. 8-9 The Prospectus of Father McGirr ran like this : "Darjeeling Seminary for Young Gentlemen" under the direction of Rev. Father Mc Girr, Chaplain to the Darjeeling convent. The course of education comprises the Greek and Latin classics, Reading, Writing Arithmetic, English Grammar, Geography, the use of the globes, Algebra, Geometry, together with the elements of French language. boarders Rs.30.00 a month, Day-scholars Rs. 21.00 Day pupils Rs. 14.00 In all other respects the charges and conditions are the same as those fixed for the Darjeeling Convent School.*

18. *Ibid.* p. 9

19. *Ibid.* p. 9

20. *The Herald, July 13th, 1850*

21. *A Century Observed : Souvenir of St. Joseph's College, North Point, Calcutta, 1988, p.10*

22. *The Statesman, June 13th, 1876.*

23. *A Century Observed : Souvenir of St. Joseph's College, North Point, Calcutta 1988, p.11*

24. *Ibid.*, p. 24

25. *Ibid.* p. 27

26. O'Malley, L.S.S., *op.cit.* 179

27. Dash, A.J. *op.cit.* p. 274

28. *Ibid.* p. 273

29. Letter No. 2062, July 13th, 1869, From the commissioner of Cooch-Bihar to the Secretary to the Government of Bengal. The extract is as follows: "There is one Government School at Darjeeling. Instruction is given in English, Bengali, and Urdu. Average attendance was 29% in 1868, and 23% in 1869. The Deputy Commissioner attributes the falling off to the opening of a school by religious community which afford instruction gratuitously, the fee in the Government school being 0-6-12 (Re, Anna, Paisa, approx. Re. 0.45) as per mensum. No indigeneous schools are known to exist though it is believed that few of the Lepcha and Bhutia children get some instruction in their own homes from itinerant Buddhist monks. Thus it appears that after 30 years of occupation of Darjeeling into which a population estimated at 80,000 had flowed, there are little more than 58 boys on the average, receiving civilizing education; of these not a

single one is an indigeneous inhabitant of the country, of these on the books of the school, 23 are Mohammadans, 13 Hindus, 38 Nipelese; all foreigners. This is clear to me that the education Committee has not done its duty and I expect very little from it till it has a more popular constitution. The present composition well shows that these members could hardly spare much time."

Composition : Chaplain, the Deputy Commissioner, Civil Surgeon, Extra Assistant Commissioner, Capt. Indon, Capt. Combs. One cause of the paucity of attendance at the school doubtless is the facility with which children obtain employment at a very early age. The Commissioner recommended the appointment of a local Inspector of Vernacular Schools who in close communication with the Deputy Commissioner would set up schools on the Grants-in-aid principle and then to inspect.

30. Dash, A.J., *op.cit.* p.270
31. *Commissioner's Report, No. 677 Mct., August 3rd, 1905, p. 10*
32. *Chairman's Report No. 325, p. 10*
33. *Commissioer's Report No. 247M, August 13th, 1896, p. 14*
34. *Chairman's Report No. 721, Appendix-E, 1905.*
35. Dozey, E.C., *op.cit.*, p.141
36. *Commissioner's Report No. 247M, p.22.*
37. *Ibid. p.22*
38. *General Administration Report for the quinquennial period from 1895-96 to 1899-1900, File No 25, Collection-XXX, Sl. No. 11. Darjeeling District Record Room.*
39. Dozey, E.C., *op.cit.* p.141
40. *Ibid., p.141*
41. *File No. 24, Section XXVI, Sl. No. 6, 1891-92, p.57*
42. *Darjeeling District Record Room, Correspondance, Volume 58/63, Memo No. 311 February 22nd, 1873.*

43. Sen, Jahar, *Darjeeling: A Favoured Retreat*, New Delhi, 1989, p.88
44. *Copy of Annual Report for 1842*, Darjeeling, January 1st, 1843, by Dr. Griffith forwarded to T.R. Davidson, Officiating Secretary, Political Department, Fort William, by Dr. Campbell, No. 59, March 20th, 1843.
45. *Triennial Report on the working of Charitable Dispensaries under the Government of Bengal for the years 1893-94-95*, by Surgeon Col. G.C. Ross, Inspector General of Civil Hospitals, p.XLI
46. *Ibid.* p.XLI
47. *Ibid.* p.XLI
48. *Report on the Charitable Dispensaries under the Government of Bengal for the year 1870*, No. 692, From the Inspector General of Hospitals Indian Medical Department to the Secretary to the Government of Bengal Fort William, October 10th 1871, p.126.
49. Dozey, E.C., *op.cit.* pp.132-33
50. *Triennial Report on the working of the Charitable Dispensaries for the years 1893-94-95*, p.XLI
51. *Copy of Annual Report for 1842*, No. 59, By Dr. Griffith.
52. *Report on the Charitable Dispensaries under the Government of Bengal*, No. 692, for 1870.
53. Dozey, E.C., *op.cit.* pp. 132-33
54. *Commissioner's Report*, No. 383M, August 12th 1891.
55. *Ibid.*, No. 677Mct, August 3rd, 1905
56. Lock Hospital; its origin is attributed by the Oxford English Dictionary to 'Lock-lazer house' in Southwark, which is mentioned as having received a bequest in 1452, was afterwards employed as a hospital for venereal diseases, and its name came to be used as a general designation for institution of that kind. The origin of the name is uncertain, it has been conjectured that the 'Lock-lazer house' was so called as being specially isolated or quarantined.
57. The Lock Hospital was shifted to Jalapahar in accordance with an *Order No. 1468, Government of India, Military Department*, Simla, July 6th 1876

58. *Letter No. 42, from Dr. H.B. Purves, Civil Surgeon, Darjeeling to the Deputy Surgeon-General, Dinapore Circle, Darjeeling, February 5th, 1875.*
59. Dozey, E.C., *op.cit.* pp.129-31
60. *Ibid.* pp.129-31
61. *Report on the Administration of Bengal, 1901-02, part II, pp. 198-99*
62. *Ibid.* pp.198-99
63. *Ibid.* pp. 198-99
64. *Ibid.* for 1904-05, p. 131
65. Franklin Prestige was the first Manager of the Darjeeling Himalyan Railway.
66. Dozey, E.C., *op.cit.* p.132
67. *Ibid.* p.132
68. *Ibid.* p.74
69. *Ibid.*, p. 75
70. *Ibid.* p. 76
71. *Ibid.*, p.75
72. *Ibid.*, pp. 82-83
73. *Ibid.* p.83
74. *Ibid.* p.82
75. *Ibid.* p. 82
76. *Ibid.* p.82
77. The Tibetan name of the Darjeeling Monastery is Do-Chuk Gompa.
78. Dozey, E.C., *op.cit.* p. 79
79. *Ibid.* p. 80
80. *Ibid.* p. 80
81. *Ibid.*, p. 89
82. *Ibid.* p. 147
83. *Ibid.* pp. 148-49
84. *Ibid.* p. 149
85. *Ibid.* p. 150
86. *Ibid.* p. 150

89. For details see the admirable study of Dane Kennedy's *Hill Stations and the Raj*, George H. Ford's *Felicitous Space : The Cottage Controversy, Nature and the Victorian Imagination*, ed. U.L. Knoepfelmacher and G.B. Tennyson, Burkley, 1977, Anthony D. King, *The Bungalow. The Production of a Global Culture*, London, 1984 and Anthony D. King *Colonial Urban Development*, 132-48. Our observations depended substantially on the above mentioned studies.

CHAPTER - IV - D

SOCIETY

Demographic study of the 19th Century Darjeeling reveals its urbanization as well as level of social development which urbanization as a historical process represents. That is to say that Urban social system comes to be based on residence rather than Kinship. The residents belong to various diverse groups. The social interaction among such a variety of personality types in the Urban milieu naturally tends to break down the rigidity of caste line and induces a more ramified and differentiated framework of social stratification in terms of classes than in more integrated societies.

But before we go into the complexion of the evolved society which emerged by the end of the century under study let us first turn to the demographic changes which provided stimulus to both urbanization and the resultant Urban Society of Darjeeling.

I

When Darjeeling territory was taken by the British in 1835, "there were not a hundred inhabitants under British protection." ¹ But during the two years, in which Dr. Hooker witnessed its development, "Its progress resembled that of an Australian colony not only in the amount of building, but also in the accession of native families from the surrounding countries." ² There was a phenomenal increase in the population of the place once it was taken over by the British. Darjeeling became the most populous Hill Station, next only to Simla, as is shown in table No. V : 1

Table : V : 1

Distribution of Population

Year 1901	Hill Stations	Population
	Darjeeling	16,924
	Kodaikanal	1,912
	Mussoorie	8,181
	Mahabaleshwar	5,737
	Mount Abu	3,488
	Nainital	7,609
	Ranikhet	3,153
	Shilong	8,384
	Simla	19,000

SOURCE : Westlake, G. D. *An Introduction to the Hill Stations of India*, pp. 145-46

It is worthwhile to remember that the all-India census was taken in March, 1901. The month was carefully chosen to reflect the permanent population of every town as accurately as possible; had it been arranged for the following month the annual flow to the hills from the plains would have considerably distorted the figures for both mountain resorts and the cities in the plains.

Even in 1872 when the only approach to Darjeeling was by a long tedious march, the population numbered 3,157, but during the next nine years it increased by more than hundred percent. It again doubled itself between 1881-1891 after the construction of the Darjeeling-Himalayan-Railway which had brought the station within a day's journey from Calcutta. The census of 1901 calculated an increase of twenty percent, the total population numbering 16,924, but its progress during the subsequent ten years had been less rapid owing partly to the fact that there was not much room for further expansion, and partly because its expensiveness deterred people from taking up a permanent residence in it. In spite of this the population rose to 19,005, the actual increase according to the census taken in March 1911, being 2,081, or 12%. Altogether 1,576 of the inhabitants were Europeans. However, it may be mentioned that the figures include not only the town proper, that is, the area within the Municipal limits, but also the Cantonment at Lebong and Jalapahar including Katapahar. If the two Cantonments are excluded and the figure of the town alone is taken

then only 1,360, or 9% people were added to the population during the decade.³

A census taken at this time of the year only recorded the population of the town at the end of the winter. It was far greater during the hot weather and rainy months when it attracted a number of visitors who came to escape the heat of the plains or to recuperate in its cool climate. A second census was, therefore, held in September, 1911 in order to ascertain its population at this time of the year. The results of the two censuses are given in the table below :

Table No. V : 2

Population Fluctuation in 1911

	Population in March 1911,	Population in September 1911
Darjeeling Town	17,053	21,553
Lebong	1,037	1,569
Jatapahar	915	1,574
Total	19,005	24,696

SOURCE : *Census of India 1911*, p. 37

It is interesting to note that the population of the whole town was only 3% more than that recorded at a similar hot weather census held in September, 1900, a fact which seems to indicate that the place now attracted very few people than it did ten years ago.⁴

Thus within four decades from the time the official census was taken the population of Darjeeling had increased by almost four times. The density of the town population also consequently greatly increased. The population and density variations are shown in table No. V : 3 and V : 4.

Table No. V : 3

Population Variation of Darjeeling from 1872 to 1891

Year	Total Population	Variation
1872	3,157	-
1881	7,018	3,861
1891	14,145	7,127

SOURCE : Census of India, 1911, p. 107

Table No. : V : 4

Density Variation of Darjeeling from 1872 to 1891

1872	Density per square mile
1872	651 approximately
1881	1,447
1891	2,916

SOURCE : O' Malley, L S S. *Bengal District Gazetteers Darjeeling*, p. 38

Both the increases in terms of number and the density of population were sure signs of the great pace at which urbanization was being achieved in Darjeeling.

II

The phenomenal growth of population of Darjeeling was primarily attributed to migration, an important aspect of urbanization, from the neighbouring countries like Nepal, Sikkim, Bhutan migration was occasioned by two factors viz. 'pull' and 'push', both accountable to the process of urbanization. In case of Darjeeling both these factors worked, though Hunter gave precedence to the 'pull' factors when he said, "no statistics exist showing the extent to which immigration is carried on. Therefore, no definite pattern of migration can be formulated except that considerable immigration took place mainly because of the 'pull' factor operating at Darjeeling....."⁵

Hunter might be right in giving preference to the 'pull' factor attracting immigration from the plains whose stay at Darjeeling usually was temporary

and who maintained a close link with their places of origin. ⁶ The plains people were attracted to Darjeeling mainly for service or business prospects. "...The Bengali immigrant consists primarily of clerks, munshis, domestic servants etc. But they do not settle down permanently and live apart from the general population."⁷

But in the case of Hillmen it was 'pull' as well as 'push' factor which prompted them to leave their places of origin and settle down permanently at Darjeeling. One common 'push' factor in Nepal, Sikkim, and Bhutan was the presence of the institution of slavery.⁸ From these countries people were attracted to Darjeeling to enjoy free institutions and to sell their labour and skill in a free market.⁹ There was but little immigration from Bhutan, a country with underdeveloped resources which, so far from having any surplus population, called for immigrants. Persons who were in the grip of money-lenders and pressed beyond endurance could have migrated to Bhutan, which, of course, was not a land to promote personal freedom and human rights at that time.¹⁰

Immigration from Tibet was even smaller in volume, the aggregate of immigrants from Tibet being only a little over 1,500 were enumerated in Darjeeling in its entirety. Small as the number was, it was considerably larger than the number of Tibetans who migrated in 1901. Partly in consequence of the freer intercourse with Tibet which followed the Tibet Mission and partly because the Dalai Lama was staying in Darjeeling at the time of the census"¹¹

By far the largest number of immigrants came from Nepal. Besides the presence of slavery the other 'push' factor was the prevalence of the system of conscription. Many Limbus of Pallo Kirat were enlisted at Darjeeling which the Lepchas never did and the Rajah of Nepal employed them in his army. However, they seldom obtained promotion. Promotional posts were reserved for soldiers of Hindoo tribes. Later Jang Bahadur conscripted a force of 6,000 from them who were cantoned at Kathmandoo, where cholera broke out killing many of them. Many families who dreaded conscription flocked in Darjeeling.¹²

Forced labour under inhuman conditions was another cause for emigration. Many families of Lepchas and Limboos had come from Nepal into the British territory attached to Darjeeling and that a further influx was expected. People being insisted on carrying goods and stores to the passes under exposure and without remuneration was another cause of this migration. Dr Campbell did not make any show of encouragement to the emigrants and he decided to

continue this course unless it was opposed to the wishes of Government. ¹³ It is clear from this remark of Dr. Campbell that he, as the Head of the District Administration, did not follow a policy of encouraging migration, yet it was welcome and the migrants too knew it. They also knew that a better prospect awaited them at Darjeeling.

Regmi, a Nepali historian, of course, tries to explain the migration on the basis of 'pull' factors, when he says, "Progressive decline in revenue and depopulation in the eastern terai districts after 1793 can not be attributed solely to the 'push' factors of overtaxation and oppression in other forms, there were also a number of 'pull' factors operating from the Indian side."¹⁴

There was yet another very important reason for the Nepali emigration. The Gorkha rule was not accepted with equanimity in every part of Nepal that was brought under its rule. The Kirats, for instance, could not reconcile themselves with the Gorkha conquest on their land. Many Kirats at the incitement of the Chinese in 1792 rose up in arms. The Government tried to repress the rebellion with severity, but finally they realized the need to placate the Kirats by confirming their rights and privileges. Fugitive Kirats were given amnesty. The privilege of the 'Drum beating' originally conferred by Makawani King in the names of Sekhjit and Srimujhanga Subba and falsely taken by one Adalsing as his own was restored in 1838 to the original owners who fought against the British in 1814 at Madhubani.¹⁵

In spite of these reconciliatory steps, emigration from Nepal continued at a large scale particularly from the Eastern Nepal for several reasons. An order issued by the Nepal Government in October, 1868, to the Kirat Rais and Subbas of the area between the river Arun in the west and the Mechi in the east indicated it. In the context of our study relevant part of the order is quoted: "After the separation of lands from the control of Kirats in Khambuan and Limbuan, taxes are being paid by you as the Khasa Brahamanas (Brahamanas and Chhetris pay on the basis of plough and homestead in their raikar land instead of the flat Rs. 6.00 and Re .50 (per kipat homestead) ...As the laws and customs have not been well put together there, the nants of different villages leave with their families for Darjeeling (in Muglan India), and if you Subbas and Rais come to know about this, make arrangements or the settlements of those cultivated plots left by them with other tenants and pay revenue. Do not leave the lands vacant and do not ask for remission on the plea that tenants have fled, if it is proved that any of you Subbas and Rais have helped the tenants to escape to Darjeeling Muglan, you will be fined as per rules and laws"¹⁶

The situation became so alarming that the Nepal Government had to contemplate a few measures to attract settlers from India. The very composition of the terai population shows that the incidence of subsequent migration from Northern India into Nepal terai was pretty high. Nepal Government's inability to control enterprising people looking for fresh opportunities to build up fortune is held to be the cause of migration into the terai by economic expansion represented by the railroads, by new trading communities and adventurous business men, which the Nepalese Government could not be expected to control to any significant degree.¹⁷

In a way one can situate the migratory tendency in agrarian indebtedness, growing population and the consequent pressure on the available agricultural land and slavery. On the contrary, the development of the coal mining industries in the adjoining provinces of Bengal and Bihar, and the tea industry in Bengal and Assam opened up a vista of gainful employment and an escape from the social ostracism of the native society.¹⁸ Though there was considerable reduction in the flood of migrants in the nineties of the last century. It still accounted for two-fifths of the total population of Dajeeling. The initial foreign-born immigrants were dying out and their places were being taken by their children born in Darjeeling.¹⁹

While the components of population in Darjeeling came from people who had migrated permanently, as in the case of the hillmen, and those who were semi-permanent migrants as in the case of people from the plains there was a third component which was also important in a way considering the limited capacity of Darjeeling to absorb them, it was 'seasonal migration' which used to take place during the hot weather and rains. When Darjeeling became the temporary Head quarter of the Bengal Government and was invaded by a large number of Europeans who permanently lived in the plains.²⁰ The most important 'pull' factor to have worked to enhance the population of Darjeeling by migrant Hillsmen was the requirement of labour. It was for the maintenance of the English population in their idyllic state in the hill stations for porturage, for road construction and finally for labour in Tea gardens when the tea industry was set up in Darjeeling. Public work projects of various sorts too required the services of workers from the hills both within the municipal area and outside it. It has been held that each European settled in the hills required ten to fifteen porters

everytime there was a movement to carry his goods. And during seasonal migration of the British officials a huge number of porters were required. Though we do not have any figure to suggest the requirement of the Lt.-Governor of Bengal and his officials for porters when they moved into Darjeeling in the summer. But it could be summarised by taking the figures from Simla required by the Governor-General. Lord Amherst required the services of one thousand porters in 1827 to carry his entourage, Lord Auckland needed some fifteen hundred porters in 1838, and Lord Dalhousie needed at least nine thousand porters a decade later.

The other important 'pull' factor was labour requirement in road construction which was labour intensive. In Darjeeling Capt. G.S. Lloyd had set some twelve hundred persons in road construction in 1839. To this growing volume of labour market was added the requirement for plantation. All these activities mentioned above provided a quick employment to immigrants from the neighbouring hills. Though the labour population working in the 110 Tea Estates of the Darjeeling hills was not the residents of Darjeeling proper but their impact on the demographic pattern of Darjeeling could be hardly ignored. Even on a very modest calculation the total labour population in Tea Estates could be held to be 19,424, in 1874 and 64,000 by the end of the century, all of them being hillmen and a part of them would be visiting Darjeeling occassionally for various purposes. It is true that the work force flocked to Darjeeling just as they did in other hill stations to earn wages, but there were exceptions too. Capt. Lloyd could not induce the Lepchas of Darjeeling to work for hire.²¹

III

Darjeeling population was presumably heterogeneous in its ethnic, religious and linguistic composition. For all practical purposes it is an important aspect of urbanism or in other words 'the prime criterion of a city'. Even among the Nepali migrants there were various castes. Besides a large number of Lepchas, Bhotias and Tibetans too had contributed to the mosaic of Darjeeling population. Together with these Hillmen were found the denizens of the plains who normally belonged to various communities namely, the Bengalis, the upites, the Biharis, the Punjabis, the Marwaris, the Jews. A few chinese too had settled there.²²

The Nepalese were differentiated on the basis of physognomy and they had been classified in the following manner :

- i) Those with long nose, big eyes and tall stature, and include the Brahamans, Chhetry, Newar, Kami and Damai.
- ii) Intermediate between (i) and (iii), and includes Mangar, Gurung and Tamang.
- iii) Those with flat nose, small, oblique eyes, short stature, include Limbus, Jimdar and Yaksha.

Dozey has further divided three types according to social scale into Khambus, Mudwins, Limboos, Yaksha, Jimdar, Damai, Sarki and Jhatri. The next in social scale are barbers, dhobi and mochi who are so low in the scale that they could not enter the courtyard of a temple and were required to step off the road on the approach of a member of higher caste especially the Brahamans. In case their shadow should fall on a Brahmin it would necessitate many ablutions and penance.²³

Various castes/groups of Nepalese at Darjeeling were well represented but the most numerous among them were the (a) Khambus (b) Murmis followed by the (c) Magars, the (d) Grurngs and the (e) Khasas. A study of the population of Darjeeling and the society originated from it would suggest a study of individual elements (a) It seems probable that the term was originally geographical and was applied to a race of aborigine which according to Newar tradition, came into Nepal from the east, that is from Tibet. Another name applied to them was Kiranti, also a geographical term applied to all the races i.e. Limbus, Yakshas as well as Khambus, living in Kirant, a tract in the east of Nepal of which the limits are uncertain. It was bounded on the west by the Dud Kosi, but its eastern boundary is said to be either the Singalila range or the Arun or the Tamber river. The Khambu country proper is said to lay to the east of this tract, either between the Arun or Tamber or to the east of the Tamber. Legend relates that formerly the Kirantis killed and ate every kind of animal including cows. However after the Gorkha conquest of the Khambus beef eating was prohibited. Presently they are distinguished from the Jimdars who do not eat beef. The Khambus also have different house-hold deities and are reported by the Deputy Commissioner of Darjeeling to offer cow's flesh to them, they certainly offer pigs and fowls, through their own priests who are called 'Home'. When a Khambu dies, a pig is brained with a pestle which is used to grind corn and its tail and

ears are cut off and placed under the dead man's armpits before he is buried. Only the wealthier Khambus are cremated. The Khambus and Jimdars appear to be of the same stock, the Jimdars being a more completely Hinduised section. They still, however, eat and drink together and also intermarry, and many of their sub-castes are the same, for example Kulung, Chaurasia, and Lhorong. They both call themselves Rais and a Jimdar when asked if he is a Khambu will generally admit that he is.²⁴

b) The next important tribe is the Murmis. They are of Mongolian or semi-Mongolian caste and claim to be the earliest settlers of Nepal. They have probably descended from a Tibetan stock and modified by their inter mixture with Nepalese races. They are also known as Tamang-Bhotias and bear the title of Lama, and they are gradually adopting the Nepalese form of Hinduism. but according to Col. Dalton the Murmis are a nomadic and pastoral branch of the Bhotias, who always seemed to him to be more allied to the Nepalese. Dalton referred to Major Morton, the then Deputy Commissioner of Darjeeling, who was found to have held the same view.²⁵

The next numerous caste is Limbu. The Limbus bear the title of Subba. Originally from the east of Nepal, they are descendents of the early Tibetan settlers in Nepal, now they intermarry largely with Lepchas.²⁶

c) Magars originated from the western Hills of Nepal and were the descendants of some Mongloid stock, who, according to one opinion came to Nepal with the army of Tibetan King Srong-bTsanGampo and that the tribal names of the Magars and Tamangs are derived from the Tibetan *Mag*-meaning war or battle and that these tribes were Tibetan warriors.²⁷ Hooker, however, took them as the aborigines of Sikkim from where they were driven by the Lephas westward into the country of the Limboos and later into still further west.²⁸ Sarat Chandra Das relates a legend about a fight between the Kangpachan people and the Magars whose ruined forts and towns we see in the Kangpachan valley west of the Kinchinjunga.²⁹ According to the legend the upper valley of Kangpachan was inhabited by the Sherpas and the lower valley by the Magars. The Magars were later expelled by the Tibetans from there and the Tamar valley.³⁰

d) Gurungs occupy the stretch along the Zone immediately to the north of the Magar Zone extending right up to the snows. They are more Tibetanized,

and tradition has it that they were descendants of Gurupa, the younger of the two sons of munainua. One Tibetan account mentions that a group of the *Mon* people of this country were known by the name of *Gyurin* (Gurung), and were to their greatest part adherents of *Bon*.³¹ The name Gurung could have originated from a group of *Bon* priests who were story-tellers Grung. According to one Gurung tradition the Gurung Ghales came from the north side of the Himalayas and established themselves at Ghandrung (Kot and Lamjung and Gorjha and ruled the country until the arrival of princes from India. Risely explains that Ghale is but a variant of the Tibetan word *Gyal* for King.³² Other Gurung clan names are also explicable by Tibetan words.

(e) A large number of people in Garhwal, Kumaon and Nepal were known by this name Khasa. As the Nepali language of today was once called the Khaskura the principal dialect of Kumaon was known as Khas-parijiya (the speech of the Khas ryots). The Khasa, variously called as Khasa, Khasa and Khasira, were regarded as an Indo-Aryan tribe, and it finds mention in many ancient Sanskrit texts along with other frontier tribes living in the North-western periphery of the Indian sub-continent. There is a view that because they formed a tribe of Non-vedic Aryans they were referred to as degraded Ksatriyas in *Manusmriti*.³³ The occurrence of Khas or Kas in the names of many central and west Asian places has led some scholars to point out that their original homeland was in the region from where they had dispersed over a large area.³⁴ Asoka had defeated a frontier tribe called *Saa* in the North-west and the name is considered to be a misreading of Khasa.³⁴ Their North-west connection is borne out by Grierson, R.L. Turner and Suniti Kumar Chatterjee also, who have shown that the various Indo - Aryan dialects spoken by people along southern glacis of the Himalayas have so many features because they were all influenced by the language brought there by Khasa migrants from the North-west.³⁵ Linguistic data has prompted scholars to believe in the pre-existence of a hypothetical Khasa-Prakrit from which languages classified as Eastern Pahari namely, Kumaoni, Garhwal and Nepali have emerged. Sylvain Levi believed that Kharosthi was the script of the Khasa.³⁶

(f) The Khasas entered Humla (in the North-west Nepal) centuries ago and carved out a big dominion for themselves. However, they soon mingled with the original Mongloid inhabitants and later with the high caste Indo-Aryans migrants from the plains of India. The majority of later Khasa of Western Nepal

were actually descendents of such miscegenation. However, the ethnographic traits of pure Khasa descent in them is not doubted.³⁸

Chhetris are often taken to be the same as the Khasa, claim to be superior to the Khasas and call the latter 'Khasa' : to fall -from Nepali verb root Khasa, implying that they were fallen Kshatriyas. The purest group, particularly, Ektharia Chhetris, claim descent from the Rajputs and other 'pure' Kshatriyas from the plains of India. However, the tide of events around them confounded the Khasa and the Kshatriyas in all essentials. Their offsprings were entitled to every prerogative which the Kshatriyas birth confers in Hinduism.³⁹

(g) Newars were also fairly numerous during the period under study. They usually bear the title of Pradhan. No definite knowledge about the earliest autoethons and their relationship with the present day Newar can be gathered. Lichhavi epigraphs mention Mundri⁴⁰ and Koli⁴¹ in connection with the royal lineage. The similarity that these names have with Munda and Koli the Austric tribes is obvious and their languages are said to be 'closely' related to the *Mon-khmer* languages.⁴² Although Suniti Kumar Chatterjee claims that the derivation of Newar is from Nepal itself.⁴³ Baburam Acharya believes that 'Nepar' is derived from 'Newar; a people whom he holds to be early settlers of Austric origin.⁴⁴ The Newari language, like other Tibeto-Burman dialects in the Himalayas, contain Austric vestiges. Other evidence, besides the linguistic one suggest that some sections of the Newars like Duneeya and Balami are descendents of such settlers. They occupy the lowest rung of the social hierarchy and speak a dialect somewhat different from Newari. The Newars having emerged as a result of co-mingling of different ethnic groups acquired certain common social traditions and a linguistic homogeneity and are, therefore, called by Baines and Risely a 'national tribe.'⁴⁵ They came from Nepal valley.

Among other castes of Nepalese found in Darjeeling were the Yaksh as (Diwan) and Sunwars. The most numerous lower castes were the Kamis (Blacksmiths), Damais (Tailors), Sarkis (Leather workers) and Ghatris. The last mentioned four castes are so low that in Nepal they were not allowed to enter the courtyards of temples, and had to leave the roads on the approach of a member of the higher caste and to call out to give warning of their approach.⁴⁶

The caste system was, by no means, rigidly pursued by the Nepalese who had settled in Darjeeling, where a Brahmin might be found working as a

cultivator, a labourer or even as a sais. There was an extra ordinary laxity in ceremonial observances. They ate and drank food which were prohibited to the orthodox Hindus back home and many of them even became meat eaters relishing even beef and pork.⁴⁷

On the contrary, the plains people who came to Darjeeling could not or did not shake off their orthodox ways. This contrast between the Nepali migrants and the plains' migrants had been most forcibly brought out by Hodgson. He wrote, "these highland soldiers, who despatch their meal in half hour and satisfy the ceremonial law by merely washing their hands and face and taking off their turbans before cooking, laugh at the pharisaical rigour of the sepoy, who must bathe from head to foot, and make puja before they can begin to dress their dinner, must eat nearly naked in the coldest weather, and can not be in marching trim again in less than three hours."⁴⁸

Besides the various Nepali castes there was a large number of Lepchas in Darjeeling. According to a Lepcha tradition their original homeland was a place called *Mayel'*, this place was situated in an inaccessible valley of the mountain which in Lepcha was called 'King-tzum-song-bu'-the mountain that is highest over our head. This mountain is normally known by its Tibetanized name as Kanchenjunga. Yet another tradition, perhaps born later under the influence of Lamaist Buddhism, points out that the place of the origin was holy mountain Kailash (Ti-se) The Lepcha folk mythology contains its own version of the great deluge and that of the Tower of babel. But almost all the places mentioned are local, situated in the land covered by Limbuan and Sikkim. Dr. Hooker also took them to be the aborigines of Sikkim. "The Lepcha is the aboriginal inhabitant of Sikkim and the prominent character in Darjeeling, where he undertakes all sorts of outdoor employment....."⁴⁹ The Lepchas and Bhotias are said to be engaged in Darjeeling as rickshaw-pullers and dandy and their womenfolk were believed to make good ayahs. O'Brien in his *Darjeeling : The Sanatorium of Bengal and its surrounding*, stated that the Lepchas if they were caught young would make excellent cooks and 'Khitmutgars' without any caste prejudice, as found amongst the Nepalese.⁵⁰

The Bhotias settled in Darjeeling also belonged to three distinct races, each with a local distribution. The Bhotias who hail from Bhotan were found mainly in Jalpaiguri. The Sherpa, who were immigrants from Eastern Nepal were nearly all inhabitants of Darjeeling, where they aggregated over 5,000.

There was a minor sub-division among them called Kagate, they were engaged in paper-making when they first came from Tibet and settled in the east of Nepal. They were also called Kagate-sherpa. They intermarry, eat with each other and are, in fact, indistinguishable from other sherpas. There is also a fourth class consisting of Tibetan Bhotia who describe themselves as such without further specification. The members of this class were nearly all found in Darjeeling where the total number had risen by two-fifths in the first decade of the 20th century.⁵¹

Thus, even the so called hillmen settled in Darjeeling were an agglomeration of diverse groups. In spite of this diversity they lacked in functional groups, such as sweepers, washermen etc. Although in Nepal the Ghatri slave caste performed such functions but as soon as they migrated to Darjeeling they refused to follow such degrading occupations. The result was that all sweepers and washermen came from the plains. There were several other occupations which the hillmen failed to take up for example, those of barbers, carpenters. Interestingly certain professions were confined to specified functional castes who continued to follow their trade, for example the Sarkis, who made the native shoes and sheaths of khukri, Kumal Newar (Potter) Kamis and Bhama Newars who manufactured metal ware and performed the functions of a Black-smith.⁵²

The diversity of caste/group was no less prominent among the plains people who came to Darjeeling to reap the benefits of the fast growing urban opportunities. It is interesting to note from the list of Major Morton how many varieties of people had settled at Darjeeling then.⁵³ The list is given in Table No. V : 5.

Tabel No. V : 5

Various Castes

Among Nepali - Hindu	Among Up-countrymen	Others	Mohammadans
Brahmins	Brahmins	Bhotia	Sheikh
Cjutri (Chhetri)	Chattri	Lepcha	Sayed
Khamboo	Khatri		Mogul
Limboo	Bania		Pathan
Mungur	Kalwar		
Gooroong	Chamar		
Moormi	Teli		
Ghurti	Koormi		
Ghale	Dhobi		
Thami	Hajam or Nao		
Paheri	Dosad		
Kami	Gowalla		
Sarki	Mehter		
Soonoo war	Lohar		
Sonar	Baroi		
Damai	Koree		
Thacoori	Sonar		
Thapa	Kahar		
Durgee	Bhooihar		
Chipang	Ekseria/Jimdar Brahmin		
Haen	Lalla		
Newar	Gurreri(shepherd)		
Serpa	Manjesuri		
Pereh	Osowal		

SOURCE : Memo No. 185, June, 5th. 1872.

This list though useful for providing the castes among different communities living in Darjeeling in the 70's of the nineteenth century, did not give any idea of their respective ranks in the social hierarchy, nor their respective equivalence in the communities. A more thorough list of various castes was given by Hunter which enumerated the main castes in accordance with their rank. It assumed more importance for it also gave their number as well as their professions wherever possible. The total number of people listed was 6,280, which was subtracted from the number of other residents referred to in the 19th century population. The list is as follows :

Table No. V : 6

Classification of Population

Caste	Total	Profession / Occupation
1. Brahmanas	904	Priests, Govt. employees, private service
2. Babhan (Behar caste)	6	
3. Kshatriya	117	
4. Rajpur	1754	Door-keepers, Policemen, Guards, Military service
5. Baidya	4	Physicians
6. Kayasthas	36	Writers, Clerks, in Govt., Private service.
7. Marwari	10	Traders.
8. Agarwals	9	Traders
9. Oswals	13	Traders
10. Napit	30	Hair dresser
11. Kamar	393	Iron smith
12. Kumar	78	Potter
13. Baniya	67	Traders
14. Ghandher Baniya	15	Trader of perfumes Grocers, spice dealer
15. Paliwal	7	
16. Rabi	6	Traders
17. Tambuli	3	Trade/Money lending (originally ,, pangrowers)
18. Barui	285	Pan growers and sellers
19. Til (Teli ?)	111	Traders and grain dealers
20. Mali	20	Gardner
21. Goala	74	Milkman
22. Halwai	47	Confectioners
23. Kandu	26	Sellers of parched or cooked vegetabel food, chira etc.
24. Sanyasi	267	Mendicant
25. keeri	27	Cultivators
26. Kurmi	245	Cultivators
27. Tanti	12	Weavers
28. Sonar	393	Gold smith
29. Subarna Baniya	47	Merchants, Bankers. Dealers in gold.
30. Darji	512	Tailor
31. Dhobi	63	Washerman
32. Surt/Sumri	110	Grain dealers, general traders (originally wine dealer)
33. Rajbanshi Koch	109	
34. Dhanuk	14	Domestic servants, Labourers, palanquin bearer
35. Kahar	43	Planquin bearers, servants
36. Behara	2	Palanquin bearers, servants
37. Nuniya	15	Salt worker

Caste	Total	Profession / Occupation
38. Dhuniya	6	Cotton Carder
39. Juhi	19	Weavers
40. Baiti	14	Mat makers/musicians
41. Chamar	221	Cobbler
42. Dom	10	Scavenger
43. Dosadh	7	
44. Mihtar	173	Sweeper
45. Hari	2	Swineherd/sweeper
Grand Total	6,280	

SOURCE : A Statistical Account of Bengal, Volume -X, p. 81-83.

Nevertheless, Hunter's list was not very comprehensive, for it included only the plains people, in contrast to Major Morton's list which included people from the hills and plains. It gave a complete picture of the different communities settled in Darjeeling as well as the sub-divisions of the various castes of different communities.

Thus the population of Darjeeling during the 19th century had acquired considerable heterogeneity, an important characteristic of urban settlement. This demographic heterogeneity was further accentuated by the languages spoken in the town. The table below shows the percentage of people speaking a particular language to total population.

Table No. : V : 7

Linguistic Distribution of the Population

Languages	% to Total Population
Nepali(Khaskura)	21.00
Bengali	17.00
Jimdar	14.50
Murmi	10.00
Hindi	6.50
Limbhu	5.00
Mangar	4.00
Other Nepali Language	5.00
Lepcha	4.00
Bhotia	4.00
English	1.50

SOURCE : Census of India, 1911, p. 384

In the early days of the British rule the Lepcha language and script must have been very much in use in Darjeeling. Sprig informs us that he has in his possession a xerox copy of a Lepcha document found among Hooker's papers at Kew gardens. This document was a statement of accounts for the expenses of his journey to Sikkim stage by stage in 1848-49. Sprig believes that this document was probably the oldest non-religious Lepcha text in existence.⁵⁴ Dr. Kumar Pradhan claims that a document collected by him from Eastern Nepal proves that the script was in vogue in Darjeeling in the fifties of the last century.⁵⁵ The documents contain two loan deeds between a Limbu, Dhan Bahadur and a Lepcha, Ata Sardar, registered at Darjeeling court in 1855 on Rs. 0.75 two non-judicial stamp of the East India Company. The texts were in Nepali and the Lepcha texts in the Lepcha script was written in the back of the deed.⁵⁶

Among the Nepalese of Darjeeling Jimdar (Khamba), Murmi and Mangar were the most common tribal dialects. Newari Gurung, Sunwar were also spoken besides the Khasa. Khasa was Nepali-Hindi, or as it was sometimes generically called 'Paharia' or 'Parbatia'. This was a form of Hindi spoken by the Khas tribe of Nepal, who obtained it from the Brahman and Rajpuf refugees that took refuge in the hills when the ancient Hindu Kingdoms were overthrown by the Mohammadans. There they intermarried and gradually became fused with the original Mongloid inhabitants upon whom they imposed their religion and language. Since the overthrow of the Newar Dynasty in Nepal in the mid 18th century, Khas or Khaskura had gradually spread throughout Nepal and in the polyglot district of Darjeeling.⁵⁷

It was but natural that such a diverse population would follow different religions also. The table below gives the religious status of the population of Darjeeling in 1891, which shows that all the major religions prevalent were represented here.

Table No. V : 8

Religious Distribution of the Population

Hindus	Christians	Muslims	Buddhists	Jains	Others
5,535-M	363-M	1,030-M	1,937-M	28-M	30
3,073-F	161-F	268-F	1,720-F	-	i) Sikhs-27 ii) Parsis3

source : *Census of India, 1891, Volume - IV, p. 28.*

Though the followers of Hinduism outnumbered the others, Buddhism was gaining ground; the adherents of Buddhism had increased. The greatest numerical change in the Buddhist community of Darjeeling was caused by the influx of Bhutia immigrants. Along with Buddhists Christians also were found to have swelled in number.⁵⁸

Thus by the last decade of the 19th century Darjeeling's society had become more complex more universalistic in its setting than it could have been so in the early decades of colonisation. It was an open society, distinct from the closed and immobile rural society. In that newly emerged urban society, the traditional caste rigidity and its predominance in determining one's social status was found to have slackened and a new orientation within the urban social scale appeared to have influenced all. Profession and expertise, thus, assumed more meaningful dimension and became instrumental in one's placement in social hierarchy. On account of this opportunity at professional mobility became possible. It was further facilitated by the fact that the sense of kinship was weakening; individuals and groups were competing with each other to find their desired position in the society. This situation kept them in a state of permanent unstable equilibrium and to maintain this equilibrium continuous readjustment was needed which left ample scope for further social mobility. It did not, however, mean that caste/group/tribe ethos in social stratification of Darjeeling became redundant, it had only become a secondary factor in the social stratification process giving way to the primacy of profession. Thus, speaking in terms of social hierarchy of the 19th century Darjeeling, one can broadly categorise them in the following descending order.

(1) The ruling elite : This class in the society was clearly at the top of the ladder and consisted of Europeans, mainly English, and occupied the most privileged position by virtue of being the rulers and administrators of the place.

(2) Lower administrative and other official class : This class constituted a sizeable section of the society and was not exclusive, racially speaking, as was the first class.

(3) Professionals : This class included doctors, engineers, lawyers, teachers, etc. and though some of them were Indians they did not enjoy the same social position as was enjoyed by the individuals belonging to the white community.

(4) Mercantile class : Since trade was one of the important factors in the process of urbanization, this class, needless to say, formed an essential component of the society. The very wealthy and socially utilitarian businessmen occupied prominent positions in the then society.

(5) Artisans and Craftsmen : Though they were the primary producers in the urban setting they were accorded a low place in the society. Social status differed even in the same craft-group and difference was made among various crafts; for example a blacksmith was not given the same status as was given to a goldsmith; the rich and the poor within the same craft group were treated differently. This attitude brings out a contradictory aspect of urban life; for urbanism is supposed to inculcate rationalism, unorthodoxy, but the persistence of the orthodox pattern of social stratification suggested that the Indian situation being culture specific its urbanism too had a distinct compositional character.

(6) Tertiary group : This group is usually non-productive except for a certain group, for example, barber, washerman, etc. They are a group of people essentially unrelated to the production organisation; however, they are necessary in the expanding urban economy as a service sector. The social role of the tertiary group emphasises on the social role of different urban classes. According to this urban class division various professional groups can be classified into two categories :

(1) The upper class urbanite; chiefly consisting of the ruling elite, rich merchants, prosperous professionals, etc.

(2) The lower class urbanite : consisting of petty shopkeepers, lower administrative personnels, despised professionals, etc.

Likewise the tertiary group could be divided into two groups :

(1) Socially relevant group; for example barbers, washermen, etc.

(2) Others : for example, menials, etc. working on payment for rich clients. Though social position of an individual came to depend on the nature of his work and how one was free from the normative compulsion of following one's hereditary occupation and could choose one's own profession according to qualification and skill. Likewise there was no contractual compulsion on any one here. Thus, one could better one's position in the social hierarchy which was not possible in a static rural society.

But inspite of typically urban free and open society prevailing at Darjeeling certain restrictions and limitations in terms of interaction between the different segments of the society appeared to have been operative. The ruling elite, for instance, was an exclusive class having no social intercourse except with a very few royal and wealthy people; their exclusiveness was evident from the fact that even the town had an earmarked portion for them. The European portion of the town was chiefly situated on the ridge and slopes above the market extending from north to south. The native portion including the market lies below to the west.⁵⁹

Setting apart a portion of the town exclusively for the Europeans suggested discrimination against the natives. This policy had manifested even in the augmentation of civic amenities addressed to the Europeans and Indians. Even washing tanks were different for them. 'Notice is hereby given that the Municipality commissioners of Darjeeling have constructed and set apart two separate tanks, situated below the Ferndale Road, just beyond the Bhutea School, one for washing the clothes of the European inhabitants, and the other for washing the clothes of the Native inhabitants of the town.'⁶⁰

An interesting observation has been made by Veena Talwar as regards the relationship between the ruling class British and the ruled. "The liason between the Indian prostitutes and the Europeans was the illegimate extension of the non-official intercourse between the two races fostered by the colonial situation. The only direct personal contact the ruled had with the rulers was in the house of the colonial elite where they functioned as house-hold servants. The servant-master relationship was a paradox : it was both intimate and remote at the same time. The bearer (valet) helped to clothe, feed, and supply the personal needs of his master, but there was very little communication between them beyond the giving of commands. The prostitutes supplied even more intimate needs, with an even sparser exchange of words, in contrast to their rather more elaborate function in local society."⁶¹

Prostitution was not only present in Darjeeling during the nineteenth century it was even regularised by the authorities. In the letter of Lt. Col. Haughton which was obviously held to be a piece of evidence "... I beg to report that the average monthly fees realized from prostitutes at Singchal since January 1867 has been one rupee and nine annas. No expenses have been incurred by Dr. Ambrode, the diseased having been forwarded to the dispensary at Darjeeling."⁶²

In the same report Haughton objected to a proposal of constructing another Lock-Hospital at Saddle, and suggested that, "The estimated expense of building a Lock-Hospital at the Saddle is Rs. 6000/-. As the number of prostitutes in Darjeeling, Jullapahar, Sinchal and at the Saddle, does not exceed twenty I cannot recommend that this expenditure be incurred, but propose continuance of the present arrangement. If anything is needed, I think it would be preferable to add a room to the Darjeeling dispensary. At the Saddle it would be necessary to place a Medical Officer there to have charge of the Hospital if built for, in wet weather the Medical Officer at Sinchal could not be expected to proceed such a distance daily. "In reply to the letter of Haughton, the Under Secretary to the Government of Bengal, informed that the Lt. Governor concurs with the Commissioner and ..." the present arrangement under which the women are examined at their own houses and sent in to the Hospital at Darjeeling when found to be infected, appears to be the best that can be done. If necessary you will submit an estimate of the cost of adding a room to the Darjeling Hospital or of erecting a separate hut near it....."⁶³

The presence of prostitutes at Sinchal suggests that they were mainly meant to fulfill the needs of the military personnels stationed there and even later when the cantonment was taken to Jalapahar. It is clear from the correspondences that the authorities were alive to the medical care required for the prostitutes.

The social discrimination not only existed between the Europeans and the natives, it had existed among the Indians themselves and difference was allowed to continue among the Indian residents on caste basis; perhaps the British intended to preserve the ritual status of the upper caste, or they might have intended to accentuate the fragmentation of the society. Hydrant between Barracks nos. 6 and 7 were set apart exclusively for the sweeper caste. All other bathing places and Hydrants were set apart for the general public other than the sweeper caste.⁶⁴

At social level there was almost no interaction even between the hillmen and the people from the plains. the Bengali immigrants... do not settle down permanently and live apart from the general population.⁶⁵ In other words, despite social mobility each community retained its individuality in a way of preserving its own social customs and traditions which was evident from the different

institutions, particularly religious ones which also served as platforms for social gatherings on festive occasions and where they tried to rehearse and keep up their ties. This inability to shake off their ties and kinship was occasioned by the fact that they always maintained contact with the place of their origin by paying regular visits. Though there was no complete breakdown of normative values which resulted in the slow pace of change that came there it could hardly be denied that the society was static. The process of mobility had been operational and so the society was more open, less rigid and cosmopolitan.

Notes and References

1. *Census of India, 1911*, p.36
2. Dr. Hooker, J.D. : *Himalyan Journal, Volume-I*, p.108, New Delhi, 1985
3. *Census of India, 1911*, p.37
4. *Ibid*, p. 37
5. Hunter, W.W : *A Statistical Account of Bengal, X*, p.85 New Delhi, 1984.
6. *Ibid*. p. 85
7. *Ibid.*, p. 85
8. O'Malley, L.S.S. : *Bengal District Gazetteers* : Darjeeling, p. 22
9. *Ibid*, p.23
10. Bell, C.A. : *Kalimpong Settlement Report*, p.8
11. *Census of India, 1911*, p.174
12. Dr. Hooker, *op.cit.*, p.129
13. Letter from Dr. Campbell to Cecil Beadon, No. 189, Darjeeling, 4-4-1885.
14. Regmi, M.C. *A study in Nepali Economic History*, New Delhi, 1972, P.132
15. Rukka or Order of the Prime Minister to Sekhjit and Srimkhanga Subba, Magh Badi 3, Roj 4, (1895)
16. Document dated 1925 Miti Asvin Badi 5, Joj 7(1868) preserved in a Government Office in Eastern Nepal.
17. Fredrick, H. Gaige : *Regionalism and National Unity in Nepal*, p.
18. Regmi, M.C. : *Thatched Huts and Stucco Palaces*, p.134-35, New Delhi, 1978
19. *Census of India, 1911*, p.101

20. O'Malley, *op.cit.* p.39, H. Montgomery Hyde, *Simla and the Simla Hills under the British Protection*, Lahore, 1961, P. 39 Lee warner - *The Life of Lord Dalhousie*, 1 London, 1904, p. 270 volume 44, 1938.
21. *Foreign Dept. Proceedings*. Llyod Correspondence Nos. 129-133, 3 April, 1839.
22. O'Malley : *op.cit.*, p.40-41
23. Dozey, E.C. : *A concise History of the Darjeeling District since 1835*.p.40.
24. *Census of India, 1911*, p.512
25. *Report on the Census of Bengal, 1872*, H. Beverley, p.180
26. O'Malley : *op.cit.* p.42
27. Dr. Pradhan, Kumar : *The Gorkha Conquest : The Process and Consequences of the Unification of Nepal with Particular Reference to Eastern Nepal*, p.35, Calcutta, 1991
28. Dr. Hooker : *op.cit.*, 130
29. Das, Sarat Chandra : *Journey to Lahsa and Central Tibet*, pp. 26-27
30. *Ibid.* pp.26-27
31. Nebresky-wojkowitz, Rene De : *Oracles and Demons of Tibet : The Cult and Iconography of the Tibetan Protective Deities*, p. 10. London, 1936
32. Risely, H.H.: *Ghales of Darjeeling : The tribes and Castes of Bengal, Ethnographic Glossary*, p.
33. Manusmriti, X, pp.22, 24
34. Roychoudhary, H.C. : *A Political History of Ancient india, Calcutt, 1948, P.37*
35. Grierson, Turner, R.L., : *A Comparative Etymological Dictionary of the Nepali Language*, pp.17,99. London, 1931.
36. Dasgupta, C.C. : *The Development of Kharosthi Script*, p. 178, Calcutta, 1958

37. Hodgson, B.H. : *Essays on the Languages, Literature and religion of Nepal and Tibet*, Part II, p. 37-34, London, 1855
38. *Ibid.* p.37-44
39. Ghurye, G.S. : *Caste and Race in India*, p.131., Bombay, 1965
40. Chatterjee, Suniti Kumar : *Kirat-Jana-Kriti*, p.38., Calcutta, 1951
41. Acharya, Baburam : *Nepal, Newar Ra Newari Bhasha*, pp. 1-16., Kathmandu 1953
42. Banies, A. : *Ethnography*, p. 137, Strassburg, 1912
43. *Chatterjee, Suniti Kumar, Kirata - Jana-Kriti, Calcutta, 1951, P.38*
44. *Acharya, Baburam, Nepal, Newar Ranewari Bhasha, Kathmandu, 1953, P.1-16*
45. Hodgson, B.H., *Miscellaneous Essays, Volume - I*, p. 108
46. Dr. Hooker, J.D., *op.cit.* pp. 127, 136.
47. O'Malley, L.S.S., *op.cit.* p.43
48. *Ibid.*, p.44.
49. Dr. Hooker, J.D. : *op.cit.*, p.130
50. O'Brien, *op.cit.* p. 27..
51. Census of India, 1911, p.510
52. O'Malley, L.S.S., *op.cit.* PP.121-22
53. Memo No. 185, June, 5th, 1872, sent to the Inspector General of Registration.
54. Sprig, R.K. : *The Lepcha Language and Three Hundred Years of Tibetan Influence in Sikkim, Journal of the Asiatic Society, Volume-24.* pp. 1-4
55. Dr. Pradhan, Kumar, *op.cit.*, p.64
56. Dr. Proadhan , Kumar, *Pahilo Pahar*. Darjeeling, 1982, p. 80
57. O'Malley, L.S.S. :*op. cit.* pp. 47,48.

58. Letter No. 241-g, 25-5-1886, File No. 48. Darjeeling District Record Room.
59. ✓ Annual Report of the Cairman, Darjeeling Municipality, No. 721, June, 3rd., 1905.
60. ✓ Darjeeling Municipality, Publication Under Section 199, Act. III (B.C.) of 1884. Dhobee's Tanks, Municipal Office, Darjeeling, the 22nd, August, 1887.
61. Oldenburg, Talwar, Veena, : The Making of Colonial Lucknow - 1856-1877, p.134 New Jersey, 1984
62. Letter No. 2421, 7-12-1867; from Lt. col. Haughton, J.C., Commissioner of Coochbehar Division to the Governement of Bengal, *Judicial Department*, No. 118, p.101
63. Letter No. 162, Fort William, 9-1-1868, p. 101
64. ✓ Darjeeling Municipality, Publication under Section 199, Act. III (B.C.) the following places are set apart for bathing the human body only.

No. of Bathing Places	Position
1	at Bazar for Hindoos
2	at Bazar " Mohemadans
3	at Bazar " Sweepers
4	at Bazar on Kutchery Road
5	at Butchers' Busti
6	at Chandmari
7	at Khudside
8	at Toongsoong Busti
9	at Bhutea Busti

The above Municipal Bathing places have Notice Boards attached showing those compartments for males as also those compartments for females. Any person found bathing in a compartment other than for that particular sex and caste named on the Notice boards will be prosecuted. Municipal Office, Darjeeling, September 1st., 1888.

65. Hunter, W.W., *op.cit.* p. 85.

CHAPTER - V

Conclusion

By the turn of the 19th century Darjeeling had definitely attained maturity as an urban centre by any definition; be it population, or political/administrative role, or availability of civic amenities or economic/institutional role. When Darjeeling was taken by the British from the Raja of Sikkim there were not a hundred inhabitants¹, but by the 90's of the 19th century Darjeeling had a population figure of 14,145.²

This phenomenal increase was made possible by migration, a characteristic of urbanization. The immigration took place from all the neighbouring countries like Sikkim, Bhutan, Tibet, and Nepal. ³ People came from the plains also to take advantage of the various potentials it held for them by way of business, employment etc. Darjeeling, thus, became a cosmopolitan place with people of different ethnic groups,⁴ speaking different languages, following different religions; a true heterogeneous character 'a Babel of tribes and nations'

Darjeeling did not have any administration worth the name in the thirties but in course of time, a well developed administrative infra-structure grew. It had the seat of the district administration and during the summers it had the privilege of having the Bengal Government's Head-quarter seated here. The life of insecurity was a story of the past, for Darjeeling had by the 70's a well organised police force with the Superintendent having his office as well as residence here.⁶ People could lead a tension free life. With the establishment of the Municipality in 1850, the responsibility of providing civic amenities to its residents was taken up by it and was discharged with efficiency. By the 90's, Darjeeling had all possible amenities. Even the suburbs of Singamari on the north, Bhutia busti on the north-east, Tunsoong busti on the east, and Jorebunglow and Ghoom on the south, were steadily improving in every way. Almost all the drains in the market and native Town had now Mirzapur stone floors or half round glazed earthenware pipes. A few of the drains in the European quarter had been soled with Mirzapur stone during the year. All the

main drains and most of the minor-drains were flushed with water and were deodorised regularly and when necessary. There were covered bathing places, latrines and urinals to suit males and females at convenient places. The town was fairly lighted with kerosine-oil lights. Later, it was replaced by electricity. Darjeeling happened to be the second city after London to have electricity. The general and sanitary condition of the town had been satisfactory.⁷ The protagonists of a Local administration and amenities as criterion to qualify for being a town could have no reason not to certify that Darjeeling was a Town.

Economically speaking, it proved to have ample potential. Though in the initial stages nobody would have dreamed of it. Even the Britishers were concerned at the initial stage to develop it into a sanatorium the purpose for which it was acquired. It was only after the fifties that its commercial potential was realised, perhaps more so after the 60's when the authorities seriously started thinking to use it as a centre for trans-frontier trade particularly with the neighbouring countries of Nepal, Sikkim, Bhutan and Tibet. The idea was not wrong and by the 90's millions of rupees worth import and export took place from here. Besides, it could also boast of a well organised local market with shops of every description doing good business, instead of 'getting everything of every description from the plains at a great cost'.⁸ Darjeeling, once oblivious, now became known worldwide for its superb, flaboury tea, an industry, starting moderately, grew into a great number having 186 gardens by 1895.⁹ By the end of the 19th century, it had also earned a great name for itself as an enchanting tourist place and had developed a reasonably well hotel industry.

Darjeeling became an important centre for education, especially an education on the European pattern and in a familiar European environment, and proved a boon for many European parents living in India, and those who were not as fortunate as others of their community could now send their children to these schools.¹⁰ Even those Indians who could afford the cost could avail the opportunity for their children. It now had the solace for the sick, even for the poor in the form of a Charitable Dispensary.¹¹

Thus, Darjeeling did not end up by being a sanatorium only for the British and other European personnels engaged in the services of the Government. It gained importance of its own by performing many other functions. However, one must not forget that whatever potential Darjeeling might be having they could not have flowered had there been no road. Part of Major Garstin's report

deserves mention here to highlight the importance of a proper road if Darjeeling had to become what it finally became. "From Titalya to Punkhabarree is about 25 miles and from this to Darjeeling 32 miles more nearly all up hill. A porter used to receive Re. 1.00 for taking a load of thirty seers (28 kg. approx.) these fifty seven miles. In the rains no food was available on the entire route of fifty seven miles except at two or three places at an exorbitant rate, therefore, a porter had to carry his own provisions also; an extra load of ten seers along with the assigned load of thirty seers. A porter had to encounter a number of difficulties during the ten days' journey to reach Darjeeling. The journey used to be particularly horrible during the Monsoons when the hills had at times incessant rains. The nights were very cold all the year round. A porter had but little clothing to protect himself from the cold and not a dry spot to sleep on. The hostile weather often forced him to go without food for he would be unable to light a fire to cook his food or keep himself warm or dry his clothes. In some part of his journey, he was even faced with scarcity of drinking water. To make things worse his feet would be inflicted with peepsah bites which festered and rendered him if not lame, at least incapable of performing the journey in proper time; consequently expanding his provisions and adding hunger to his other sufferings. In many instances, the poor fellow's miseries would be put to an end only by death. Major Garstin was told that fourteen bodies were lying exposed on the road at once. The number might probably be exaggerated, but the fact that several of such unfortunate people used to die in this manner on the roads was incontestable.¹²

Things improved after 1842 when the Old Military Road was completed, though not suitable for cart traffic.¹³ But still this road made life much easier for the pioneers to carry on with their work of improvement of the station. Meanwhile efforts continued to make an alternative road. By 1849, the small township enjoyed the facilities of a hotel, holiday-bungalows, a market, a hospital and even a jail. In 1848, convalescent barracks were built on nearby Jalapahar as part of the expansion of Darjeeling Cantonment, meant to accommodate 400 men. It featured a parade ground 7,520 ft. above sea-level; there could have been few parades held at higher altitude anywhere in Europe.¹⁴

Presumably, Darjeeling would not have reached the height of its glory without the Hill Cart Road which was finally opened to wheeled traffic in 1869.¹⁵ This was its life-line and linked it with the main stream of the plains. Within another twenty years Darjeeling could boast of several roads connecting it to

the neighbouring countries as well, besides a labyrinth of roads within the town. But the crowning moment came in 1881, when the Darjeeling Himalayan Railway ran its 'Toy train' on the tracks running parallel to the Hill Cart Road. Darjeeling was then approachable easily from any part of the country and was very much brought on the map of India.

Europeans, especially the British were desperately anxious to convince themselves that parts of India were like Britain... and they recreated areas which were practically indistinguishable from the real thing.¹⁶ The names of the gates of the new houses in Darjeeling had their origin elsewhere and tea-party on the terrace at Cedar Cottage, Meadow Bank, or Verbian Villa often gave the participants the feeling of being in Brighton or Dorchester, an illusion almost dispelled by the scenery with its deep ravines and thickly-wooded slopes, a setting on a scale grander than the tidy fields and winding, hedge lined lanes so often yearned for. Almost, but not entirely, for a stroll around the twisting, steep pathways among villas, draped in ivy, their comforting chimneys peeping up from the flanks of the ridges kept the illusion alive, like the hazy memory of an afternoon dream on an idyllic summer day long ago, for the tops of the ridges were exclusively European. As at other hill-stations, the most prominent citizens lived in the dress circle, as the altitude decreased, so did the social standing of the inhabitants.¹⁷ In this respect, Darjeeling presented itself as the typical British township-quiet, elegant, nestled in the arms of nature, urban, yet without the hubub of a city.

During the long journey of its urbanization thousands of people contributed their bits, but among them the name of Dr. Campbell will always stand out as unforgettable. A report filed by a special Commissioner sent to Darjeeling in 1853, leaves no doubt that it was he, who turned a desolate forest into a lovely garden. The introductory remarks of this very comprehensive document, splendidly sums up Dr. Campbell's achievements. "In speaking of the administration of this district generally, before going into the details of the various departments, it is necessary to observe that whatever has been done here has been done by Dr. Campbell alone... By his exertions an excellent sanatorium has been established for troops and others, a Hill Corps has been established for the maintenance of order and improvement of communication, no less than 70 European houses have been built, with a bazar, a Jail and

buildings for the accommodation of the sick in the depot, a revenue of Rs. 50,000/ has been raised and is collected punctually and without balance, a simple system of administration of justice has been introduced, well adapted to the character of the tribes with whom he had to deal, the system of forced labour formerly in use has been abolished and labour with other valuables, has been left to find its own price in an open market, roads have been made, experimental cultivation of tea and coffee has been introduced and various European fruits and grapes, and this has been effected at the same time, the various tribes of inhabitants have been conciliated and their habits and prejudices treated with a caution an easy task. The way has been shown and those who succeed Dr. Campbell have only to follow it as far as they are capable of doing so....I may in short say of him, that to him is the Government indebted for the formation of the District of Darjeeling, for the revenue which is now derived from the district and for the organisation of the whole system of management. The people on the other hand, are indebted to him for the blessings of just and parental government, under which they, at this moment, enjoy a degree of liberty as well as of protection of property and person, unknown to them under their former masters and they are fully aware of this advantage. It is to the personal character of the Superintendent that this success is won and to the admirable temper, deliberation and forethought with which he has acted throughout and this success would have been greater had he received more support and more means of carrying out the sound views which he entertains of improvement of the District entrusted to his charge.¹⁸

No doubt that Dr. Campbell's contributions were numerous and great but one must not forget the name of Col. Lloyd also, who for some mysterious reasons did not have a word of appreciation from the government for which Fred Pinn rightly holds its conduct as an act of gross meanness and stunning ingratitude.¹⁹ For, there is no denying the fact that Lloyds' contributions were by no means insignificant towards the establishment of the sanatorium. For five years, he had lived almost uninterruptedly in the hills..He must have walked and ridden, literally thousands of miles up and down and all over the Sikkim mountains. For twelve months he served in the company of Dr. Chapman as a guinea pig, by living at Darjeeling under most primitive and trying conditions, testing the effects of the climate on a European constitution. He kept a diary during that time which was embodied in his report with the recommendation of Darjeeling's suitability as a sanatorium.²⁰ But even this credit has been taken

away from him, for on the record it is J.W. Grant, the Commercial Resident at Malda, to whom 'the place would be indebted for any importance into which it might hereafter rise.'²¹

When the actual settlement of Darjeeling and construction of road began, Col. Lloyd was conceivably the hardest worked man in the Presidency of Bengal, if the voluminous correspondence and the keeping of records and accounts the administration of this undertaking entailed are added, the Colonel's achievement fills one with admiration for his physical fitness and stamina.²²

Yet this man died at Darjeeling unsung; no wonder the compiler of a Darjeeling guide exclaimed, 'And such is his fame! and the gratitude of posterity that his name is not preserved in Darjeeling for the road and Botanic Garden perpetuate the name of Mr. W. Lloyd the proprietor of a bank of that name.'²³ When he died there was no public demonstration to honour his memory. It was left to his widow to remind the posterity, of service he had once rendered to generations to come by her putting up a plaque in St. Andrew's Church :

Sacred to the memory of
George Aylmer Lloyd, C.B.
a Lt. General in the Majesty's Bengal Army
who died at Darjeeling on 4th June, 1865, aged 76.

To his exertions and personal influence with the Rajah of Sikkim the Province of Bengal is indebted for the sanatorium of Darjeeling, this tablet is erected by his bereaved widow.²⁴ The forgetfulness about Col. Lloyd is unusual in British culture, because their sense of Archive is very strong and they have been found to memorise the achievement of the predecessors in very many ways. So, British forgetfulness about Col. Lloyd cannot be explained by any incident of amnesia than by the fact that the social structure was hierachic in which importance was attached to a person on consideration of official and social standing. Kennedy had very ably argued ²⁵ on the basis of researches done by Bernard Cohn ²⁶ David Arnold, ²⁷ Ballhatchet ²⁸ Waltrand Ernt²⁹ that the British society was not a homogeneous unit of a 'middle class aristocracy'.³⁰ It was a conglomerate of merchants, missionaries, planters, railway workers, soldiers and various other groups who preferred to live within the universe of their subcultures. The relationship between the different rungs of official hierarchy and the official and non-official communities was dominated by a feeling of disdain. Lloyd was perhaps victimised like many others by this

disdain of the high-official dom. Besides, the British population in the hills was swelled by vagrants, orphans, prostitutes, the insane, who were usually held to be bracketed, without being differentiated for their racial origin, as the European class. But this illusion is being dispelled by modern researches³¹ that their being British nevertheless they held to be what precisely they were and therefore shifted to the social out-skirt of the British society.

Notes and References

1. O'Malley, L.S.S., *Bengal District Gazetteers; Darjeeling*, Calcutta, 1907, p.35
2. Census of India, 1911, p.107
3. O'Malley, L.S.S., *op.cit.* p.112
4. Wirth, Louis, *Urbanization as a way of Life*, American Journal of Sociology, Volume-44, 1938,
5. *Consultations*, Fort William, No. 129, November, 27th, 1839
6. Hunter, W.W., *A Statistical Account of Bengal Volume X*, New Delhi, 1984, pp.182-83
7. *Annual Report of the Darjeeling Municipality, For 1889-90, No.213*
8. *Consultations, No. 121 (R/195/Vol.9)*, February, 20th, 1839
9. O'Malley, L.S.S., *op.cit.* p.74
10. Dash, A.J., *Bengal District Gazetteers : Darjeeling Alipur*, 1947, p. 271
11. The Charitable Dispensary was established in 1864.
12. Major Garstin's Report as quoted in Pinn, Fred's *The Road of Destiny : Darjeeling Letters 1839*, P.42
13. Dash, A.J., *op.cit.*, p.179
14. Westlake, G.D., *An Introduction to the Hill -stations of India*, New Delhi, 1993, p. 42
15. Dash., A.J., *op.cit.*, p. 181
16. Llewellyn-Jones, Rosie, *A Fatal Friendship-The Nawabs, the British and the city of Lucknow*, New Delhi, 1978, p. 57
17. Westlake, G.D., *op.cit.* p.43
18. Jackson, W.B., *Selections from the Records of the Bengal Government*, Calcutta, 1854.

19. Pinn, Fred, *The Road of Destiny Darjeeling Letters-1839*, Calcutta, 1986, p. 175
20. *Consultations*, For William, No. 103, April 25th, 1835.
21. Bayley, *Dorje-Ling*, Calcutta, 1838, p.iii
22. Pinn, Fred *op.cit.* p,174
23. Dozey, E.C., *A Concise History of the Darjeeling District since 1835*, Calcutta, 1989, . . .
24. Wilson, C.R. *List of Inscriptions on Tombs or Monuments in Bengal*, Calcutta, 1896, pp. 188,-191.
25. Kennedy. Dane, *Hill Stations and the British Raj*, Delhi, 1996, pp. 223-230
26. Bernard, S. Cohn, *The British in Benares : A Nineteenth Century Colonial Society*, reprinted in *An Anthropologist Among the Historians and other Essays*, Delhi 1987
27. David Arnold, *White Colonization and Labour in Nineteenth Century India*, *Journal of Imperial and Commonwealth History*, 9, No.2, 1983.
28. Keneth Basllahtchet, *Race, Sex and class under the Raj : Imperial Attitudes and Policies and their Critics*, 179, 1905, New York, 1980.
29. Waltrand, Ernt, *Mad Tales From the Raj : The European Insane in British India. 1800-1858*, London, 1991.
30. Francis G. Hutchins, *The Illusion of Permanence : British Imperialism in India*, Princeton, 1967.
31. David, Arnold, *op.cit.* 9 No. 2, 1983.

GLOSSARY

Bannghee	Person carrying loads evenly distributed on a pole slung across his shoulders.
Beneah	Merchant or trader
Dooly	Covered litter especially to carry injured soldiers or sick people
Duffdar	Petty officer of local police
Gharrie Wallah	Coachman
Gomastha	Local agent
Hackery	Bullock-cart
Muchan	A raised platform for protection of crops or hunting.
Palnkeens	Box-litter with a pole projecting before and behind which is borne on the shoulders of four to six men transporting travellers
Toujohn (Taunjauns)	A sort of portable chair. It is carried as a palankeen by a single pole and four carriers.

APPENDIX - I

SOME PLACE NAMES AND THEIR ORIGIN

Some Place Names and their Origin

Kurseong	Place of white orchid/cane stick
Kalimpong Kalempong :	Ka(We)lem(Play)Pung(Ridge), thus meaning the stockade (pong) of the king's minister (Kalon)
Lopchu	Cool stone
Mahaldi	The bent-going river
Mirik	The burnt hill
Nagri	A high stockaded fort
Rangli	The Lepcha's house
Senchal	The damp misty hill
Sonada	The bears lairs

Names having Tibetan Origin

Ging	The stretched-out slope
Kanchenjunga	The five treasure houses of the great snows
Sandakphu	The height of the poison plant

Names having Nepali Origin

Batasia	The windy site
Chunbati	The lime klin
Gayabari	The cow shed
Jalapahar	The burnt hill
Sukhna	The dry site
Tindharia	The three ridges

Rivers' names :

Rangit

The Lepchas called it Rangnyitung; The Tibetans named it Rangnyit Chhu; in a corrupt form of Nepali it became Rangit

Tista

As abbreviation of Trisrota (the three currents) the Nepalese named the river Tista which was known to the Lepchas as Rangnyung (the great straight going water). The Tibetans called it Tsang -chhu (pure water)

APPENDIX - II

The following Bungalows are now open, besides Dak Bungalows at Kurseong, Pookhabari and Siliguri:—

Passes issued by the Deputy Commissioner, Darjeeling.

Place.	Distances in miles.	Height in feet above sea level.	Number of Rooms.			Number of—	
			Bed.	Dining.	Sitting.	Beds.	Masteries
Mehal (old)	6 from Darjeeling	4,600	1	1	0	4	4
Mehal (new)	6 from Darjeeling	4,000	2	1	0	4	4
Nagurni	11 "	3,700	2	2	2	0	0
Niamtan	24 "	2,500	2	0	0	0	0
Tara	25 " 17 from Jorepokri	3,000	2	0	0	2	2
Sopbo	14 " 4 " Pasboko	3,300	2	0	0	2	2
Lingjung	28 " rd. Pasboko and Hurdle Path and 20 rd. Bungle and Hurdle Path	4,300	1	1	1	0	0
Kalimpong	4 from Pedong	6,410	2	1	0	4	4
Darjeeling	10 from Tongla	3,400	3	3	0	7	7
Jorepokri	11 from Nandakylah	10,074	1	1	0	1	1
Tongla	124 from Pabal	13,079	2	1	0	0	0
Bhadrapu	11 from Dentan	11,811	2	1	0	2	2
Pabal	10 from Pamiachel	4,500	2	1	0	4	4
Dentan	10 from Rinchimpung	4,970	2	1	0	4	4
Pamiachel	11 from Shalung	6,000	2	1	0	4	4
Rinchimpung	20 from Darjeeling via single Bazar and Kaman-bridge, 134 from Badamtam	5,300	2	1	0	4	4
Badamtam	404 from Kurseong, 4 from Tista Bridge	500	2	1	1	4	4
Melli	10 from Pakyong, 5 from Sankokhola	3,500	1	1	1	4	4
Burgjo	14 from Kalimpong	3,400	2	2	1	4	4
Sankokhola (Barataly)	10 from Kurseong by short cut—12 by cart road	2,300	2	1	0	4	4

Melli	10 " Shandong by short cut—12 by cart road, 51 to 63 from Darjeeling according to route 250 rated, quickest route via Melli Chapter Bridge and Badamtam	2,500	2	2	0	4	4
Rungpa	10 from Gangtok, 14 from Pedong	4,700	2	1	0	4	4
Pamiachel	10 from Rinchimpung	6,000	2	1	0	4	4
Ke-wang	10 from Nanchi, 11 from Shandong	4,000	2	1	0	4	4
Temi	14 from Gangtok	4,000	2	1	0	4	4
Badamtam	12 from Chakong	2,200	2	1	0	4	4
Pakyong	4 from Pedong	4,700	2	1	0	4	4
Ari	5 from Pedong	4,300	1	1	0	4	4
Fedongchen	10 from Rungpa and 10 from Pakyong	2,700	2	1	0	4	4
Ari	7 from Rungpa	4,500	1	1	1	4	4
Solonenen	12,000	2	1	0	4	4	
Guxang	3 from Summit of Jelapia	13,000	2	0	0	2	2
Gangtok	12,500	2	2	0	4	4	
Karponang	12,500	2	0	0	4	4	
Gangtok	11 from Singlik	2,150	2	2	1	4	4
Dakho	4,600	2	2	1	4	4	
Singlik	4,800	2	0	0	4	4	
Tsong	5,300	2	2	1	4	4	
Chungtang	3,800	2	2	1	4	4	
Chungtang	3,800	2	2	0	4	4	
Larben	12,800	2	1	0	4	4	
abov. Larben	13,000	2	0	0	4	4	

Passes issued by the Executive Engineer, Darjeeling Division, Darjeeling.

Kalimpong	4 from Tista, 5 from Berik	4,500	1	0	0	4	4
Darjeeling	14 from top of Tista Bridge	2,600	1	0	0	4	4
Badamtam	54 from Pasboko, 6 from Kalimpong, 11 from Badamtam	2,300	2	0	0	2	2
Tista Bridge	14 from Berik	4,700	1	0	0	4	4
Berik	54 from Kalimpong	2,600	2	1	0	4	4
Berik	14 from Kalimpong	2,600	2	0	0	4	4

(4) These are new bungalows and were included in the list subsequently.

APPENDIX - III ✓

ROUGH NOTE ON THE WATER-SUPPLY OF DARJEELING

As the water supply is becoming a question requiring careful consideration, now that we have to find enough of water to flush and wash out all our drains, I decided to inspect the sources and our present means of supply thoroughly. I rode out with Engineer, Mr. Kenay, almost to Sonada and climbed up the hill through the jungle to the furthest spring (No. 17), walked into Jorcbungalow, a distance of nearly five miles, along the pipe line, and examined every spring and its appliances and surroundings very carefully. We were attended by the water works chuprassi who has been in charge of this, the most important part of the line, from the day it was laid, some thirteen or fourteen years ago, and knows every Rill, and the quantity of water to be found in it at all seasons. Mr. Kenay considers him and I found him an intelligent reliable man who understands his work and what is required of him at all times perfectly and the information he gave us can therefore be depended on. I found the pipes in good order and delivering water to their full capacity and a large quantity of water going to waste.

There are seventeen springs in all, not counting four or five small ones, which combined, would yield, if collected, enough of water to fill a 1-inch pipe, in the dry season. The statement below embodies what I gathered from personal observation and enquiry as to the quantity of water now (December) being delivered by each spring and the quantity delivered in April when all the springs are at their lowest. I would however first state, to clear the ground and make the whole matter plain, that the water supply of Darjeeling was commenced in 1878 by laying a 4-inch pipe from the Reservoir below Rockville along Aloobari and below the Calcutta Raod, to the junction of that Road and the Jellapahar Road, and a 6-inch pipe thence to springs No.s 1 to 9, at Senchal. These springs shewed a falling off in 1888 and additional springs (Nos. 10 and 11), were tapped and brought through a 4-inch pipe into the reservoir at No. 9. The new springs also began to fall off and, as more water was required to meet the growing wants of the town, springs Nos. 12 to 17 were tapped last year by extending the 4-inch pipe from No. 11 and their water was also brought to the Reservoir at No. 9.

It will be thus seen that the water is brought through a 4-inch pipe from springs Nos. 17 to 10 to the Reservoir at spring No. 9 and from there through a 6-inch pipe which also receives the water of springs Nos. 8 to 1 en-route, to the junction of the Jellapahar and Calcutta Roads and thence through a 4-inch pipe to the Reservoir below Rockville. In other words we have a 4-inch pipe at both ends and a 6-inch pipe in the middle.

Statement of Water delivered by the different springs in December and April

Spring No.	April	December	Remarks
	Would fill a pipe measuring	Would fill a pipe measuring	
1	dry	1/2 inch	A lot of this water much more than half, is now going to waste and some springs are not caught at all as there is more water than we can bring in. In the rains there would, of course, be any quantity of water available.
2	1 inch	2 1/2 "	
3	1 "	2 1/2 "	
4	dry	1 "	
5	1/2 "	1 1/2 "	
6	1/2 "	1 1/4 "	
7	dry	1/4 "	
8	1/4 "	1 "	
9	1 1/2"	3 "	
10	1/4"	1 "	
11	1 1/2"	3 "	
12	1/4"	1 "	
13	1 "	2 1/2 "	
14	1 1/2"	3 "	
15	1/4 "	1 1/2 "	
16	1 "	3 "	
17	2 "	4 "	
Total	12 1/2 "	32 1/2 "	

From this statement it would seem, that there is enough of water from all the springs combined to fill, after allowing for dryage and wastage, at least four 6-inch pipes in December, and two 4-inch pipes in April our driest month, and that we have already sufficient water for all purposes if it can be properly caught, and brought into Darjeeling. To do this I think that the reservoirs or catch-waters at all the springs should be put into proper order (2, 6, 9, 12, 13 and 14 are of masonry and all right, 5, 10 and 11 were of masonry but are

broken and require repair, and 3, 8, 15, 16 and 17 are mere cutcha stone receivers, and the water wastes through the stones in all directions), and that a 6-inch pipe should replace the 4-inch pipe at both ends, and thus give us a 6-inch pipe the whole way and twice the quantity of water we now receive. Another and, perhaps a cheaper plan would be to substitute a 6-inch for the 4-inch pipe at the Darjeeling end and use the 4-inch pipe, to be taken up to catch all the water now going to waste between springs Nos. 9 and 17 and deliver it into the reservoir at No. 9 and so keep the 6-inch pipe, thence to Darjeeling always full. We would then have a double line of 4-inch pipe from spring No. 17 to spring No. 9, and have only to provide a 6-inch pipe from the junction of the Jellapahar and Calcutta Roads to the reservoir at Rockville.

I feel convinced that there should be a large store reservoir and a good sized properly fitted filtering tank some where on Senchal. A suitable spot for both could, I have no doubt, be found on the flat land between springs Nos. 4 and 5, which is, I think, about as high as St. Paul's School our highest point for delivering water.

If these were provided the former would obviate all chance of scarcity or want, and effectually provide against accidents to the pipes at the outer or most important end, as it would hold a good supply, and so allow time to repair broken or damaged pipes, and the latter would give us purer water and probably put a stop to that much prevailing disease hill-diarrhoea, which is no doubt, due to the decomposed vegetable matter now brought direct from the springs.

The new Cantonment at Lebong might also receive its supply from the filtering tank through a direct pipe via Aloobari to Lebong. Indeed the Military Department might be fairly expected to construct the reservoir and tank as a part of the return for the water we would give them.

It is probable also, that in order to provide against accidents to the pipes between the large Reservoir and filtering tank referred to and Darjeeling and to have a good supply of water always at command, another Reservoir will be required near the present one below Rockville, as was contemplated a little while back.

Should the present springs be found insufficient at any time to supply both the Town and Lebong, Jore-Bungalow and Goompahar, which at present receive by a branch from the main pipe, could be cut off and supplied by a

direct pipe from springs now going to waste below the pipe line. We have also ascertained from rough examination and calculation that, by going some 7,000 feet beyond spring No. 17 towards Sonada, we could gather enough of water from new springs to fill a 6-inch pipe now and a 4-inch pipe in April and I have got the permission of the Forest Department to cut a trace through the Forests to these new springs should it be found necessary to tap them.

17th December 1891.

M. POWER,
Vice-Chairman.

P.S. - After the above was written Mr. Kenay informed me that the question of substituting a 6 for a 4-inch pipe at the Darjeeling end of the line was considered some years ago and that the cost of substituting would be about Rs. 37,000.

APPENDIX - IV



INSPECTION REPORT ON THE DARJEELING MUNICIPALITY BY THE SANITARY COMMISSIONER FOR BENGAL

DURING my stay in Darjeeling I spent a good deal of time in carefully inspecting the sanitation of the place.

I may say at the outset that the Municipal Commissioners are fully alive to the importance of the sanitary well-being of the town, and on the whole are to be congratulated on the condition of the Municipality. Hill stations are always more difficult to keep clean than plain stations, and, speaking broadly, Darjeeling is a clean and well looked after township.

I do not propose to give a description of the very satisfactory features in the town, but rather to indicate briefly the lines on which improvement should be made in the future.

(1) The subject of the serious overcrowding of many of the buildings or busties in the bazaar has claimed the attention of several members of the Municipality. There can be no doubt as to the existence of this evil. Whilst out with the Chairman, we visited three or four tenement houses which were extremely overcrowded and which were a distinct danger to the health of the community.

I would recommend the vigorous use of paragraph 245 of the Municipal Act. On the recommendation of two medical officers any house that is a danger to the health of the community can be ordered to be demolished. The most convenient method of procedure is to cause a rough plan of the bustie to be made, marking all the houses that it is necessary to demolish, and showing the roads or passages that it is desired to open up. The houses to be demolished should be numbered the same as those on the map.

The map need not be an expensive plan or made to scale.

This matter is urgent, because if ever Plague made its appearance in these very overcrowded places, the disease would soon become quite unmanageable, and probably no amount of measures would prevent the disease from establishing itself.

(2) Conservancy matter. - Darjeeling is another town where imperfections and the incompleteness of the hand removal system of disposing of nightsoil are very apparent. I consider from a very careful examination of the town that partially no improvement in the conservancy arrangements beyond a very few details can possibly be expected without a change of method. It must not be imagined that I am finding fault. In the face of many difficulties, the conservancy staff do very fairly well, but as is always the case in this system, the weak link in the chain is the sweeper. The amount of labour that is required of these men is very great, they have to carry buckets of nightsoil down steep hill side at night in all weathers. These men, it must be remembered, are plains men; they are a great expense to the commissioners, they get sick and occasionally go out on strike; any system which is based entirely on such a foundation is bad.

In order to lighten the work of the sweepers, there is a system of what is known as urine pipes to remove fluid from latrines and houses. This is a system of small iron pipes. It possesses all the disadvantages and dangers of a badly-laid sewage system without any of its advantages. The pipes block up (usually it is too true by the sweeper endeavouring to pour solid matter down them), they are neither trapped, ventilated or flushed. Even in the United Service Club urinal all the branch pipes lead straight into the main without a single trap. I believe the same applies to the men's urinal in the Amusement Club. Pipes laid in this way without a single precautionary measure, cannot fail to give rise to nuisance, if not to actual danger. I consider that these pipes should never have been laid at all, they are entirely wrong in principle and practice. They were, I understand, put down some time ago, so the Commissioners will not be losers when they are replaced by a more up-to-date device. At any rate, I most strongly urge the Commissioners not to spend any more money on them.

To third and last serious objection to the existing arrangement is the ultimate disposal of the nightsoil at Bhatasia. Trenching in the proper and scientific way is out of the question on the hill sides. Pits are dug at great labour and the night-soil is placed therein and covered up, but the first heavy shower of rain washes the contents of the pit down the hill side.

Some 250 buckets of nightsoil arrive daily by train : these have to be carried sometimes hundreds of feet down the khud to the trenches, the buckets have to be washed in th jhora and then returned up to the siding. With all this labour (which must go on in all weathers), the ultimate disposal of the nightsoil is only one stage more efficient than if it was thrown on to the hill side

The system that is mentioned above is a very expensive one, Something like Rs. 40,000 are spent in sweepers' wages, mules' food, etc., and the haulage charged by the Railway Company for the removal of rubbish and nightsoil is Rs. 900 per month. This is a very large proportion of the Municipal income to go in wages and up-keep of the conservancy staff.

What is the remedy for this ? I consider that a very great improvement in method and saving of money could be effected by laying down a very simple system of sewers in the most crowded parts of Darjeeling. By this I do not mean that a complicated system with a house connection to all houses in the station is either desirable or possible. But two branch sewers traversing through the main part of the town and joining together somewhere below the bazaar, and running on as one down the jhora, would tap a very large proportion of Darjeeling. On this system could be situated the large public latrines, and pail depots for depositing of nightsoil could be constructed at convenient places. The sewage should be conducted down the khud and rendered fit to pass into the river by an installation of septic tank and a set of heap filters.

THE ADVANTAGES OF THIS SYSTEM COULD BE MANY : ✓

(I) The public latrines, which if they are used by a large number of people must remain in a very unsatisfactory condition for many hours of the day, could all be connected up direct to the sewer, flushed and kept clean. In other words, we could convert the abominable latrine of the present day into a decent sort of water closet latrine. At each of these latrines a pail depot, or dumping chamber, could be provided for the nightsoil of the houses in the neighbourhood.

Thus such latrines as the one under Rockville Hotel and the one used by the United Service Club servants could be made really satisfactory in every way.

(II) The whole of the very objectionable system of urine pipes could be done away with.

(III) Large houses, such as Hotels and United Service Club, could have a private pail depot, or could have water closets if they cared to go to the expense.

(IV) There would be an enormous saving of manual labour. It would not be possible to do away with the sweeper altogether, a certain amount of removal

from the houses to the depot would have to be done, but the total number of mehters could be much reduced and the work would be done better.

(V) The system would be cheap in the end. I consider that with some such system about one-third to half of the expenses in wages and haulage to Batasia would be saved.

(VI) The sweepers themselves would appreciate the change and would be more contented.

(VII) The whole of the labour, expense and trouble of the trenching at Batasia could be done away with.

(VIII) It would be possible to have buckets and receptacles properly washed and cleaned before return.

Now I sincerely hope the commissioners will not look upon this proposal as counsel of perfection and altogether beyond their means. The initial cost of laying the pipes would of course be great, but I feel convinced that in, say, 7 - 10 years' time the saving effected would repay this amount. There can be no doubt that the present system is extremely imperfect and dangerous. Whilst I admit that everything is done to work the hand removal system as well as possible, it always is objectionable and is doubly difficult to make a success in a place like Darjeeling. The system has broken down in nearly every place in India over 20,000 population. Further I hope the Commissioners will not be frightened by the proposal to purify the sewage by the septic tank method. With the fall that is available this will be a simple and cheap method. It is only in places where the fall is limited, that a large amount of expensive masonry is necessary. A system such as the one suggested above is working very well in Simla now. Darjeeling possesses very many natural advantages, the chief of which is that it is not a very scattered place, a very fair proportion of the houses could be reached with comparatively short pipe line. Again I would ask the Commissioners not to pass over this proposal to amend the conservancy working as one that is quite beyond their means, but to request that their Engineer, Mr. Robertson, may be asked to go into the matter carefully and prepare an outline scheme of what is required, with a rough idea of cost. I shall always be most happy to give him any assistance possible in this matter.

CALCUTTA,

The 20th October, 1905.

W.W. CLEMESHA, M.D., D.P.H.,

Captain, I.M.S.,

Ofg. Sanitary Commissioner Bengal.

APPENDIX - V

FIRST ANNUAL REPORT OF THE DARJEELING VOLUNTEER FIRE BRIGADE 1906 - 1907

ORGANIZATION

The want of a properly trained and equipped Fire Brigade having long been felt in Darjeeling the Municipal Commissioners approved the organization of a Volunteer Fire Brigade under Captain W. Harold Edwards and on the 2nd May 1906 authorized certain rules and regulations for the conduct of the Brigade. (Vide Appendix I)

EQUIPMENT

The old Engine and hose which belonged to the Municipality being useless, for any practical purpose, the Commissioners sanctioned the expenditure of Rs. 10,732/- from the Municipal funds towards the estimated cost of equipping the Brigade and applied to Government for a grant in aid of the Brigade, and a sum of Rs. 9,912/- was given by Government for the purpose, subsequently this amount was increased to Rs. 10,722/-.

Orders for Fire Engines, hose and other appliances were placed with Messrs. Merryweather & Sons, who satisfactorily fulfilled the orders entrusted to them. A list of the appliances as at 31st March 1907 will be seen on reference to appendix II. The expenditure on this account appears in appendix III in which is included the cost of fire alarms, Engine shed and Emergency Boxes.

In order to provide the Brigade with proper uniforms it was decided to appeal to the public for subscriptions (vide Appendix IV). It is matter for regret that this was met with little response as with the exception of handsome donations from H.H. the Maharajah of Cooch Behar, Messrs. Jetmull and Bhojraj and Messrs. Hingun & sons the total sums subscribed amounted to only, Rs. 10/- this is the more extraordinary since practically under the heading 'Brigade Fund' appears in Appendix V. There is a debit balance of Rs. 576/5/0 under this head.

CONSTITUTION

The call for volunteers was promptly responded to; a list of the present officers and firemen appears in Appendix VI.

GOVERNMENT BUILDING

Government in P.W.D., letter No. 1071 M.P.I. of the 24th August 1906, sanctioned the transfer of the Government Fire Appliances from the charges of the P.W.D. to the D.V.F.B. and called for an estimate for bringing the government Fire Appliances in line with those of the Brigade, an estimate has been prepared and forwarded and awaits sanction.

ALARMS

Application was made to Government for permission to construct a system of telephone lines for the purpose of conveying any alarm of fire to the members of the Brigade and a license was granted (Vide Appendix VII).

The emergency boxes are nearly complete, at the commencement it was found that the glass alarm cases were being continually broken by mischievous persons, "but cases of this kind are now rare. The boxes still require to be numbered and marked in a plan of Darjeeling which the Chief Engineer is now preparing. When this is done the system of alarm should be complete and effected.

DRILLS

It was not until November 1906, that the engines and the greater portion of the appliances arrived. The brigade however commenced drilling in June. Altogether during the year 5 drills were held all of which were well attended and though it can not be said that the members are yet proficient, they have acquired sufficient practice to enable them to cope with any ordinary fire which may occur. It may safely be said that if the members continue the interest which they have already shown in their work, at the end of this current year they will be a most efficient body. At present there are many defects in the working of the Brigade, but these it is hoped will be remedied during the next few months.

FIRES

There were altogether four fires reported, only one of which, causing the total destruction of the Hindoo Hall, was serious. There was another fire at Beechwood House and but for the prompt manner in which it was dealt with might have proved serious. Reports of the fires which occurred appear in Appendix VIII.

APPENDIX - VA

RULES AND REGULATIONS OF THE DARJEELING

VOLUNTEER FIRE BRIGADE.

Authorized at a Meeting of the Municipal Commissioners

Held on the 2nd May 1906

ADMINISTRATION

The Brigade will be under the control of the Deputy Commissioner of Darjeeling for time being, who will be ex-officio Superintendent-in-Chief.

The entire administration of the Brigade will be in the hands of the Superintendent-in Chief, as Chairman of the Municipality, who will refer all financial and such other matters as are of importance to the Municipal Commissioners in meeting.

The work of the Brigade will be in charge of a Captain, appointed by the Municipal commissioners, who will select his own officers and firemen, with the exception of the Chief Engineer, who will be the Municipal Engineer for the time being. It is essential that the Captain and Chief Engineer work in harmony. The Chief Engineer will elect his own officers and mistries.

CONSTITUTION

The Brigade will be composed of 5 Sections viz., 1 Firemen, 2 Engineers, 3 Salvage Corps, 4 Conservancy natives, 5 Police.

1. **FIREMEN** - These will be under the direct control of the Captain and will comprise, besides the Captain, two officers and from 12 to 15 young energetic Europeans. Their duties will be to deal with the actual fire and they will be provided with uniforms, consisting of a tunic, trousers, boots, helmet, etc., belt with pouch, axe and life-line attached.

2. **ENGINEERS** - These will be under the direct control of the Chief Engineer and will comprise besides the Chief Engineer, a 1st Engineer, a 2nd Engineer, a Foreman, and Mistries. Their duties will be to see that the Engines are properly placed and manned, that all connections are in order and generally to attend to the appliances.

3. **SALVAGE CORPS** - This will be under a Superintendent and composed of Europeans. Their duties will be to prevent damage to goods and merchandise in buildings adjoining the fire and to render such assistance as the Captain may require, but they shall not be called upon to take any risk.

4. **CONSERVANCY NATIVES** - These will be under the direct control of the Chief Conservancy Officer for the time being of the Municipality. Their duties will be to assist in carrying appliances to the scene of fire manning the Fir Engine pumps and passing lines of buckets.

5. **POLICE** - These will be under the direct control of the District superintendent of Police for the time being of Darjeeling. Their duties will be to immediately raise the alarm of fire and pass the alarm from beat to beat and when known to arouse any fireman or Engineer in his residence. the Police not on duty at the time of fire will take immediate steps to keep the public back so as not to interfere with the work of the Brigade. Five policemen under an Inspector will be told off to place themselves under the immediate control of the Captain and to assist the firemen and five others will also be told off with an Inspector to assist the Salvage Corps, if necessary.

REGULATIONS

1. Each member shall promptly obey all orders which he may receive from those in authority over him and shall conform to all regulations which may from time to time be made.
2. At a fire the Chief officer present shall have absolute authority for all purposes.
3. The Brigade shall provide each fireman with tunic helmet, boots, trousers and a belt with hatchet, pouch and life-line.
4. The Brigade shall meet for drill not less than twelve times yearly.
5. The Captain, Chief Engineer, Officers and European members of the brigade shall each in his turn serve seven days upon "Station duty" and it shall be the duty of the member so serving to visit and inspect each of the fire hydrants, hose-boxes and ladders during the even days, and such member shall be responsible that they are in perfect order and ready for use upon receipt of a call. In case of any defect being found, it shall be the duty of such member to

report the matter to the Captain for orders, and shall not attempt to remedy such defect before receipt of orders. Any member refusing to serve his turn or neglecting his duty shall pay the sum of Rs. 10 to the funds of the brigade.

DUTIES

1. **CAPTAIN** - He is responsible for the proper condition of the brigade and its appliances. He will keep a record of all fires to which the brigade may be summoned and will report to the Superintendent-in-Chief every important occurrence and at all times be prepared to furnish him with particulars respecting the state of the establishment.
2. **LIEUTENANTS** - They will act and command in the absence of the Captain according to their seniority.
3. **CHIEF ENGINEER** - To act and command in the absence of the Captain and Lieutenant.
 - a) He will be responsible for the perfect condition of the engines and appliances and that the permanent mistries are doing their work properly.
 - b) He, or one of his officers to be nominated by him, will visit the fire station at least once a day and examine carefully the appliances kept there. An inspection report will be submitted to the Captain every day.
 - c) At a fire he will place the engines and apparatus in such a manner as to minimise, as far as possible, damage occurring to them.
 - d) In the absence of the Chief Engineer the Assistant Engineers will act for him according to seniority.
- (4) **PERMANENT MISTRIES** - There will be two permanent mistries at the fire station, who will sleep on the premises. Their duties will be to keep all appliances at the station in perfect condition and order. Hose properly dried and aired, wheels and parts properly greased, copper and steel properly polished, &c., one mistry will always remain on duty at the fire station and on receiving an alarm of fire will immediately distribute the alarm, in accordance with station orders.
- (5) **POLICE** - The constable on the beat will immediately raise the alarm and pass the word to the next beat. He will then stand by at the nearest hydrant and await the arrival of an officer or fireman.

STATIONS

There will be a fire station in the Bazar, and hydrant boxes fitted for emergencies throughout the town. Each officer and fireman will have a key to the station house and the hydrant boxes.

ALARM POSTS

The Police, in the armed police lines, will sound the alarm on a bugle the sentry will ring the alarm bell and the Treasury Guard will sound the gong continuously. The Superintendent-in-Chief and all officers and firemen will be connected with alarms from the fire station.

INSTRUCTIONS

- (1) The Captain - The moment an alarm of fire is given, will repair to the scene of the fire with all possible speed, ascertain the nature of the fire and what water supply is available. He will take command of the brigade on its arrival and will be responsible for its general conduct.
- (2) The Chief Engineer - Will get the engines to the spot as quickly as possible. He will be responsible that everything required is taken, such as ladders, buckets, hose, axes, &c. He will have charge of the engines and will see that they are placed as close as possible to the supply of water and that the requisite lengths of hose are affixed to the engines and hydrants and carried to the first line of firemen.
- (3) Subordinate officers - Will assist and be responsible with the Chief Engineer in seeing that everything required is taken to the fire. On arrival they will place themselves under the immediate control of the Chief Engineer or Captain according to their respective sections.
- (4) Firemen - Immediately upon the alarm of fire, they must proceed to the scene of the fire. On arrival at the fire, they will place themselves under the immediate control of the Captain or other senior officer present. They will act with coolness and presence of mind, as upon them will rest the actual handling of the fire. They must not take any instructions from any persons except their own Section Officers. they must, when in charge of a branch (nozzle), take it inside the building if practicable, so as to direct the water as near the fire as

possible; and in extinguishing small fires, care must be taken that no more water is used than is necessary.

No fireman should enter alone any premises on fire for should he be overpowered by heat or smoke his life may be lost, when with others he may be easily drawn back by his belt. Rooms, when on fire, should always be entered on the hands and knees. If the smoke is considerable he should place a respirator over his mouth and affix a life-line to his belt which will be paid out by a comrade as he enters the building.

(5) The Superintendent of Conservancy - Will see that all the Conservancy establishment turn out promptly, some of whom he will immediately despatch to the engine house to assist in bringing the engines and appliances; the remainder he will immediately despatch to the fire and line them up with all available buckets to be used as directed by the Captain or other senior officer present. If no officer be present he will act on his own discretion.

On the arrival of the engines, he will tell-off as many men as may be required by the Engineer to man the engines, carry the hose, &c. He must be careful to arrange for fresh squads to relieve the engine hands every 15 minutes.

(6) Police - The police immediately proceed to the fire and render such assistance as may be required of them until the arrival of the engines. The Inspector will then tell off 5 men to act as firemen under the Captain's orders, 5 men under the Superintendent of the Salvage Corps, and the remainder will keep back the spectators to such a distance as not to interfere with the work of the brigade.

(7) Salvage Corps - They will act under their officers' orders, who will obtain the Captain's directions as to what is required.

Darjeeling,

2nd May 1906.

W. HAROLD EDWARDS,

CAPTAIN, D.V.F.R.

EXTRACT FROM THE BENGAL MUNICIPAL ACT 1884.

PART XI A

EXTINCTION AND PREVENTION OF FIRE

Sec. 340 A : For the prevention and extinction of fire the Commissioners at a meeting may resolve to establish and maintain a fire-brigade and to provide any implements, machinery or means of communicating intelligence which the Commissioners may think necessary for the efficient discharge of their duties by the brigade.

Sec. 349 B. (1) - On the occasion of a fire in a Municipality, any Magistrate, any Municipal Commissioner, the Secretary to the commissioners, any member of a fire-Brigade maintained by the commissioners, then and there directing the operations of men belonging to the brigade, and (if directed so to do by a Magistrate or by a Municipal Commissioner) any Police-officer above the rank of constable may

- (a) remove or order the removal of any person who by his presence interferes with or impedes the operations for extinguishing the fire, or for saving life or property;
- (b) close any street or passage in or near which any fire is burning;
- (c) for the purpose of extinguishing the fire, break into or through, or pull down, or use for the passage of any hose or other appliances, any premises;
- (d) cause mains and pipes to be shut off so as to give greater pressure of water in the place where the fire has occurred;
- (e) call on the persons in charge of any fire-engine to render such assistance as may be possible;
- (f) generally take such measures as may appear necessary for the preservation of life or property.

2. No person shall be liable to pay damages for any act done by him under sub-action (f) of this section in good faith.

APPENDIX - VI

EXTRACTS FROM A REPORT OF THE SANITARY COMMISSIONER FOR
BENGAL W.H. GREGG, CALCUTTA SEPT. 3rd. 1889

INSPECTION DONE IN JUNE 1888.

"Darjeeling is, without exception, the cleanest, most healthy and best managed Municipality. I have yet inspected. The Municipal Commissioners deserve great praise for the efficient manner in which they have performed the duties of this trust....."

The Municipal Commissioners, of them there are 25 including the the Chairman, seem to work together for the benefit of the town heartily and in unison, which is the secret of the success municipal administration has attained in Darjeeling." (P.I). "The town and station of Darjeeling, which owes its origin, like Simla, Masurie and the hill stations, to the necessity that exists in India of providing places where the health of Europeans may be recruited by a more temperate climate, is situated near the northern boundary of the hill division of the District, in 20°2' & 8" north latitudes & 88° 18'36" east longitude. It occupies a ridge of the Himalayas mountains, stretching from South to North, which at a point called Chowrasta, about the centre of the Station gives off two Spurs, one to the right and the other to the left, known respectively as Lebong and Birch Hill. The ridge on which the station is situated is very narrow at the top, along which most of the European houses are perched, while others occupy positions on its flanks. The Eden & Jubilee Sanitarium, the police lines, the bazar, and the Railway station are built on the lower portion of the Western slope of the ridge and below these lie the jail, the Botanic gardens of the native town, chiefly occupied by all the poorer classes of natives, and consisting of huts built without method or regularity.Almost all the houses in the town are built of bricks or stones, and roofed with corrugated or plain iron sheets, some of the buildings, such as the Shrubbery, the new Government offices, the sanitarium, the D.C.'s house and the villas belonging to Highness, the Maharaja of Cooch Behar and other residents, being exceedingly picturesque." (P-1).

"The drainage of Darjeeling is very good, and is gradually being further improved year by year.... The arrangements in connection with latrines, of which

that are of good number, burial grounds, markets, roads, registration of birth and deaths, vaccination and dispensaries are most satisfactory. The only matters which struck me as being capable of improvement are the arrangements in connection with the disposal of the town, refuse, the water-supply, of the crowding together of huts in the native portion of the town....." (P - 2)

Rules for Allocation of Building plots and regulating the Assignment of Building. Locations and Grants of Lands in the Hill Tracts Attached to the Station of Darjeeling and for the administration of the said Tract was passed on the 4th September 1839 and was to be in force from the date of promulgation. They are : All lands not previously assigned or occupied with consent of the Officer-in-charge to be open for selection by parties themselves and to be assigned by the Officer-in-Civil-charge to patron applying in the rotation of the receipt by him of their written application.

2. Any person holding or occupying land not under a grant or title from the Officer-in-charge duly registered, who shall refuse to engage for, or to remove from, the land within one month from the date of which he shall be called upon to do so in writing by the said officer, shall be subject to ejection. This rule will of course not apply to ancient Residents and parties in possession at the time when the territory of Darjeeling was made over by the Raja of Sikkim.

3. The police and Magisterial authority within the tract made by the Raja of Sikkim will be exercised by the Officer-in-Civil & Political charge until otherwise ordered or directed by the Government of India. If at any time these functions should be separated, the Magistrate shall aid on the requisition of the Officer-in-Civil-Charge in enforcing the ejection of persons occupying or holding lands without authority, and any such unauthorised holder who shall not vacate when duly ordered by notice in writing, shall be liable to a penalty of Rs. 50 and if he shall, resist the officer of the Magistrate who may be aiding to enforce such ejection, he shall on the offence being duly proved, before the Magistrate, to be liable to a fine of Rs. 500/- leviable by distress.

4. The Officer-in-Civil-charge is vested with the power and authority of Civil Judge in respect to all claims, complaints and disputes, and be cognizable in the Civil Courts of the settlements under the Acts and Regulations in force for the Bengal Presidency.

5. All deeds of grant or lease shall be signed by the officer-in-civil-charge and shall specify the name of the granted or lease holder, the quantity and boundaries

of the land included in the lease, and the lease and the rate of quit rent for building locations and of rent per acre for garden, farm or their ground, to be paid per annum.

(6) On furnishing a settler with a deed of grant or lease, the officer-in-charge shall require the individual to set up good and solid land marks for the district demarcation of his boundaries, and it shall be a condition in every deed of grant or lease to maintain the boundaries in good repair.

(7) When the officer-in-civil-charge is satisfied that the prescribed landmarks are in such a state of disrepair as to lead probably to disputes about limits, he shall call upon the settlers in writing to conform in this particular to the terms of his grant on the failure of which, at the end of one month, it shall be remitted to the officer in charge to cause the proper repairs to be made, and to levy three times the cost of such repair from the holder or occupier of the land, the amount to be levied in the same way as provided for the collection of rents.

(8) When the boundaries marks are put up to the satisfaction of the officer in charge, he shall note the same on the back of the lease without which the leasor grant can not take effect. The offence of removing or effecting boundary marks shall be cognizable by the Magistrate and parties duly confiscated shall be liable to a fine of Rs. 100/- for each offence which fine shall be leviable by distress.

(9) Deeds of grant or lease be issued by the officer in civil charge bearing dates the 1st of January and 1st July respectively. Parties, however desiring possession at intermediate period, shall be put in possession according to their applications and shall be charged as provided in Rule 16.

10. A duplicate of every lease or grant shall be entered in a Register to be kept by the officer in charge.

11. The office in charge will collect the rents by demand in writing to be presented within 15 days after the same may be due, and if not paid within one month from the date of such demand, the officer-in-charge may levy distress upon any personal property found upon the location in arrears, and the charges of such distress and if interest on the arrears at 12% shall be taken on from the proceeds of the sale of the property distrained.

12. A transfer failing to register shall be liable to double rent until the transfer is registered.

13. On the registering of a change of title to lands, the new holder to pay a fee of Rs. 5/- to be applicable to the same purposes as the money received as rent.

14. A space of 200 yards broad on either side of the principal line of the Kurseong to Darjeeling road, reserved for building location, grants of land for farms or other cultures can not be made in that space.

15. Building locations of an extent not exceeding 100 yards sq. will be allotted to applicants subject to the payment of a quint rent of Rs. 5/- annum for each allotment.

16. Rent shall be chargeable upon all locations from the beginning of the myear, otherwise from the commencement of the next following 1 1/2 years.

17. The officer in charge is vested with discretionary power of allotting larger locations 9 than 100 yards sq. where the nature of the ground and other considerations may appear to him to warrant it. All allotments of building on the Government according to the conditions, but parties desiring to change their locations have the option of doing so, on the above terms.

18. Lands for agricultural purposes will be assigned to applicants in lots of not less than 10 acres and leases will be granted for the same for a term of not less than 30 years, an exemption of 5 years payment of rent on uncleared spots will be allowed after which rent will be leviable at the rate of Rs. 2/- per acre per annum. If there be no clearance made or actual occupation with implements of agricultue at the end of 5 years the lessee to forfeit his tennure.

19. At Darjeeling, Mahalderan, Kurseong, Pankhabaree cleared spaces shall be allotted for shops and the dwellings of trades. people within which location a frontage of 10 years will be let in annual lease, at a rent of not less than Rs. 10.00, any increase on this sum to be left to the amount of rent by the offers received.

20. Government reserves to itself the right of making and constructing such roads and bridges as may be necessary for public purposes, in all the lands connected with Darjeeling and also the right to such indigenous timber, stone, and other materials, the produce of the land as may be required for making and keeping the said roads and bridges etc. in repair; and keeping the said roads and bridges for any other public works. Government also reserves to itself all

mines as well as elephants ivory and other natural production of the tract at the bases of the Hills, also free access for all persons to all the known springs of water within the tract allotted for building locations.

21. The officer in charge was to be vested with powers usually granted to collectors as regard attachment and sale of property for arrears of rents.

Building Laws under Section 22 of Act - XV of 1873

Para 1. No house of any description outside the Bazar shall be built on a less area than 4 acres ring fence and nothing but a dwelling house with suitable out office or such other building as may be approved by the committee, shall be built within that area.... the proprietor shall submit a plan of the proposed building. The committee may upon sanitary or other good grounds refuse such application.

Para 3. While laying foundation cutting into hill side, unless such cutting is in rock, erect masonry retaining walls of suitable proportion to support the hill.

Para 4. No house or out office shall be built on any present estate within 50 yards of any house or out office now existing; unless sanction shall have been specially given by the committee through the secretary.

Sale of land - an application for obtaining unallotted ground to be made to the secretary who will put it up before a special committee on the latter's provisional sanction, a sub-committee along with applicant shall make an enquiry after the satisfaction of the sub-committee-the ground shall be measured, temporarily marked and an upset price not less than Rs. 50.00 will be set, then the magistrate will be requested to put up the ground to public auction. 15 days will elapse between the issuing of such notice and the day of sale.

Para - 5. On the day fixed for the sale the ground shall be sold to the highest bidder above the upset price. The purchaser shall pay 10% of the purchase money, the remainder will have to be paid within 15 days, failing which the sale would be null and void and the 10% deposit would be forfeited.

Para - 6. The sale would be held between last April and 1st November, unless in exceptional cases.

APPENDIX - VII

SOME IMPORTANT BUILDINGS OF THE 19TH CENTURY IN CHRONOLOGICAL ORDER

1765 Buddhist Monastery (ruins at the Observatory Hill, the Monastery now at Bhutia Busti.)

1843. St. Andrews Church-C.E. (Rebuilt in 1882 and added to in 1897)

1843 Bryanstone at St. Paul's School.

1847 Loreto Convent (Rebuilt in 1892)

1848 Jalapahar Convalescent Depot

1851 Hindu Mandir (at chowk Bazar)

1852-62 Juma Masjid

1864 St. Paul's School

1865 Old Cemetery

1865 The Jail

1867 Jalapahar and Katapahar Cantonments

1868 The Darjeeling Planters' Club

1868 The Convent Cemetery

1869 The Union Chapel

1870 The Charitable Dispensary

1874 Bhutia Boarding School

1876 Buddhist Monastery (Ghoom)

1877 Birch Hill Park

1878 Lloyd Botanic Garden

1879 The Shrubbery (now Government House)

1879 St. Joseph's Church(R.C.) Jalapahar

1880 Brahma Mandir

1883 Eden Sanatorium

1887 The Lowis Jubilee Sanatorium

1888 St. Joseph's College, North Point

1888 Lebong Cantonment

1889 St. Luke's (C.E.), Jalapahar

1891 The Railway Station

1892 Lodge Mount Everest

1893 Church of the Immaculate Conception (R.C.)

1894 St. Columbus Church

- 1895 Queen's Hill Girls' School
- 1896 The Old Band Stand
- 1897 The New Kutchery
- 1898 The Secretariat Buildings
- 1899 The Visitor Press
- 1900 The Rink Theatre.

APPENDIX - VIII



Power House at Sidrapong 1897

At a meeting of the Municipal Commissioners of Darjeeling, held on the 11th February 1896, presided over by Mr. R. T. Greer, I.C.S., the then Deputy Commissioner and the Chariman of the Municipality, it was resolved to apply for a loan of a lakh of rupees from Government to instal a hydro-electric power station at Sidrapong to light the town of Darjeeling and Messers Kilburn & Co.'s tender for the same was recommended. The following gentlemen were present at the meeting

Capt. M. Power, Vice-Chairman

Rev. A Turnbull.

Mr. A. Wernicke

Mr. A Sinclair

Mr. C. R. Donoghue

Mr. J. Lord

Mr. M. N. Banerjee

Mr. Jones

Surgeon Major Cobb.

A site for the power station was selected at the foot of the Arya Tea Estate Sidrapong where some small streams meet together. It is five miles west to Darjeeling Railway Station. At that time, there existed at that place, a fine orchard of the Maharajah of Burdwan containing many valuable and rare varieties of fruit trees like mangoes, liches and jack fruits, some of which are still bearing fruits. Considering the importance of the scheme Maharajahdhiraja Sir Bijoy Chand Mahatab Bahadur G.C.I.E. K.C.S.I., I.O.M., of Burdwan was pleased to make it over to the Municipality at a nominal cost.

The first plant consisted of two 65 kilowatt Crompton-Brounton single-phase, 2300 volts and 83.3 cycles alternators coupled with two Gunther's Turbines. They were erected by Mr. J.W. Meares, C.I.E. who was at the time an Electrical Engineer under Messrs. Kilburn & Co., and was later appointed by the Government of Bengal and retired as Electrical Advisor to the Govt. of India.

The total cost of the first installation with the machines switch-gear, a pair of high tension lines from Sidrapong to Darjeeling, two transformer houses and a few street lights with 16-candle power carbon lamps round the Mall, was Rs. 1,20,000. The first house lighted was the Shrubbery i.e. the old Government house of Darjeeling. Thus *India's first Hydro-Electric Power Station* was started and was opened on November 10th, 1897 by Hon'ble Mr. C.C. Stevens, the then Acting Lt. Governor of Bengal. For many years during its infancy the Municipality worked it at a loss but the demand grew up slowly and steadily. In 1905 one 135. K.W. set was added and in 1909 a third 135 K.W. set was installed in the same power house. The place being too small, a new power house had to be built in 1916 at a place higher up the old power house and the water from the new power house after working the machines was utilised again in the lower. In this way the total capacity of the station grew from 130 K.W. to 1000 K.W., but owing to the limited supply of water available at Sidrapong it was not possible to meet the growing demand of the town and of the neighbouring Tea Gardens which wanted power from the Municipality to run their factories with electricity.

Finally with the installation of three phase system in place of single phase system of earlier days completed by the 7th April, 1935, at the cost of Rs. 3.55 million met somewhat the increased demand and revenue also increased to 2 million in place of an average 0.15 million 10 years ago.

Appendix IX

List of Holdings in and adjacent to the Station of Darjeeling, assessed at the Committee Meeting of 22nd September 1905. (See Section 112 of the Bengal Municipal Act, 1884.)

No.	NAME OF OWNER.	Measurement.		Area.		NATURE OF HOLDING.	Rate now assessed per 100 sq. feet per month on ground area.	Former annual valuation of the old building.	New annual valuation of addition.	Total annual valuation.	Annual holding-tax at 5 per cent.	Annual water-rate at 25 per cent.	Taking effect from Next Quarter.		REMARKS.
		L.	B.	Of addition only.	Of whole of building.								Annual holding-tax at 5 per cent.	Annual water-rate at 25 per cent.		Annual rate for lighting.	Act. of rate at 4 per cent.
CIRCLE L.															
EUROPEAN QUARTER.															
1	J. F. Math Esq.	—	—	—	—	4 Four-storied house, stone masonry walls, corrugated iron roof "Giltex."	—	—	—	8,100 0 0	515 0 0	222 12 0	212 0 0	202 9 0	Also deducting 10% for furniture, the Burdwan House Fund.
NATIVE TOWN.															
2	C. E. Jolly Esq.	10	27	—	1,050	Single-storied house, pecca brick walls and corrugated iron roof containing 10 rooms	—	—	—	360 0 0	23 13 6	9 11 0	13 0 0	9 0 0	On Lower Assessed Estate.
3	Ahmedun and Abdool Aza	16	15	—	172	Single-storied house, corrugated iron walls and corrugated iron roof containing 3 rooms	—	—	—	96 0 0	7 11 0	2 10 0	5 0 0	2 6 0	On Lower Assessed Estate.
4	Ahmedun and Abdool Aza	23	15	—	220	Double-storied house, corrugated iron walls and corrugated iron roof, 1 room in upper and lower	—	—	—	122 0 0	15 6 0	3 1 0	8 0 0	4 13 0	On Lower Assessed Estate.
5	Sherally Khan	40	12	229	—	Plastered walls, plain iron roof containing 13 rooms. Addition to his old "Baitora."	—	822 0 0	—	1,212 0 0	29 6 0	31 2 0	57 1 0	31 1 0	On Lower Assessed Estate.
6	Clouty Bhaiyal	73	14	1,264	—	Corrugated iron walls, corrugated iron roof containing 3 rooms. Addition of upper story	—	337 14 0	—	502 0 0	40 9 0	13 13 0	17 0 0	12 11 0	On Lower Assessed Estate.
BHOOLA BUSTY.															
7	Khaloo Imam	—	15	—	300	Single-storied house, plastered walls, kerosene tin roof, containing 3 rooms.	—	221 0 0	—	72 0 0	5 12 0	3 0 0	3 0 0	1 13 0	Former valuation of Rs. 24 will be assessed before commencement of after double-rating the old one.
CIRCLE II.															
EUROPEAN QUARTER.															
8	D. H. Railway	—	11	—	—	Single-storied house, corrugated iron roof, plastered walls, containing 3 rooms and an open veranda at the front, measuring 75 ft. by 35 ft.	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—

List A of holdings in and adjacent to the Station of Drifting, assessed at the Assessment Committee Meeting of 17th March 1892. See Section 112 of Act III B.C. of 1884.

No.	NAME OF OWNER.	Measurement		Area.		NATURE OF BUILDING.	Rate now assessed per 100 S. feet per month on ground area.	Former annual valuation of the old building.	New annual valuation of addition.	TAKING EFFECT FROM NEXT QUARTER.		REMARKS.
		L.	B.	Of addition only	Of whole building					Total annual valuation.	Annual Tax at 6 per cent.	
Southern Division Native TOWN.												
5	Babu Garsh Ch Ghouse	31	17	...	527	Single storied house, plastered walls and corrugated iron roof.—Wood framework.	3 0 0	...	...	189 12 0	11 6 0	On Municipal Land.
6	Sing Mahomed	16	14	...	324	Two storied house, plastered walls; corrugated iron roof with glazed verandah in front.	4 0 0	...	...	240 0 0	14 6 0	On Barras Cart Road.
7	Subbullah Jaffer	19	4	75	...	Addition made to cover the steps.	...	720	...	...	...	Does not increase the value of the property; not to be assessed.
8	Gumpot Ram Moodi	37	14	...	519	Two storied house corrugated iron roof; plastered walls; back story contains 5 rooms.	...	...	...	500 0 0	36 0 0	Below Municipal Office Municipal Land. Lower rooms 12, each and upper 1-6-0 per month.
9	Safatulla	47	12	...	594	Two storied house, corrugated iron roof; plastered wall—water construction.	...	600	...	600 0 0	38 0 0	Present assessment to stand until house is built.
10	Nathaneey Mistrac	...	...	...	2992	Out of 1,650 S. ft. on which the single storied house was built 20 x 20 = 400 S. ft. have been taken for two storied house which is under construction. They have corrugated iron roof plastered walls.	4 0 0	300	...	1,437 4 0	86 3 0	The former valuation to be cancelled on Municipal Land (Jail road).
11	Mrs. O'Brien	25	10	...	368	Single storied house, Stone walls corrugated iron roofs containing 2 rooms.	...	...	...	100 0 0	6 0 0	New house under construction on her own land.
12	C. Beudo Esquire	60	28	...	1,550	Single Storied house containing three rooms; Stone walls; corrugated iron roof and glazed verandah.	70 a month	...	...	600 0 0	36 0 0	On Cart road reserve land.
13	Ditto	34	10	...	140	Ditto out doors.	...	...	...	...	...	...
14	Babu Abinash Chandra Nogi	44	25	...	1,100	Single storied house; bricks walls, corrugated iron roof; containing 6 rooms and 1 bed.	50 a month	...	...	500 0 0	36 0 0	Behind Raja's Land.
Native TOWN.												
15	Babu Nolini Kanta Choudhary	40	26	...	1,000	Two storied house, each story contains 2 rooms; plastered walls; corrugated iron roof.	...	150	...	240 0 0	14 6 0	Former valuation to be cancelled.

List A of holdings in and adjacent to the Station of Dnyjeeling, assessed at the Assessment Committee Meeting of 17th March 1892 See Section 112 of Act III B. C. of 1884.

No.	NAME OF OWNER.	Measurement.		Area.		NATURE OF HOLDING.	Rate now assessed per 100 S. feet of ground on 31st.	Former annual valuation of the old building.	New annual valuation of addition.	TAXING EFFECT FROM NEXT QUARTER.		REMARKS.
		L.	B.	Of addition only.	Of whole building.					Total annual valuation.	Annual Tax at 6 per cent.	
Central Division European quarters.												
1	A. Wernicke Esquire	59	17	...	820	Double Storied house, Stone, and Kanchar bricks walls corrugated iron roof, 6 Rooms 3 in upper and 3 in lower Story.	...	...	...	306	48 20 0	Mat Villa No. I. The house under construction, on the Pandam Location.
2	Ditto	24	16	...	432	Single Storied house planked walls and corrugated iron roof 6 Rooms as out house.	...	...	...	...	...	Less 10 per cent for Furniture.
3	A. Wernicke	56	17	...	885	Double Storied house Stone and Kanchar brick walls Corrugated iron roof 8 Rooms 4 in upper and 4 in lower Story.	...	...	...	500	48 10 0	Mat Villa No. III. The house under construction on Pandam Location.
4	Ditto	44	10	...	440	Single Storied house planked walls and corrugated iron roof 7 Rooms as out house.	...	...	...	...	...	Less 10 per cent Furniture.
5	J. M. J. Esquire	40	20	...	820	Double Storied house Stone Masonry walls and corrugated iron roof; 4 Rooms; 2 in upper and 2 in lower Story.	...	...	...	1,200	64 13 0	At Wilson's Back.
6	Captain M. Power	16	12	...	132	Single Storied house Stone and Purca brick walls corrugated iron roof.	...	...	...	120	0 2 0	Less 10 per cent for Furniture in July Date (1891).
7	Ditto	6	6	...	36	Bath room to above.	...	...	...	...	...	(Captain Power's not visit)
8	J. Kirby Esquire	7	0	...	...	Ada Villa thoroughly improved. Including 3 houses.	...	3,200	900	4,200	245 10 0	Less 10 per cent for Furniture to addition only.
9	Supdt. Dnyjeeling Jail	18	15	...	270	Single Storied house, Stone Masonry walls and corrugated iron roof; 1 Room in Cor shed.	...	...	...	...	...	Need not be assessed.
10	A. Grant Esquire	27	9	213	...	Single Storied house glazed walls and corrugated iron roof 1 Room; addition to Crampin Looche.	...	900	140	1,100	05 0 0	Including Furniture.
11	The Secretary, Girls School	116	4	464	...	A long verandah planked walls corrugated iron roof.	...	4,200	...	...	...	Only a verandah need not be assessed.

8	D. H. Railway	30	11	---	860	Single-storied house, corrugated iron roof, planked walls, containing 8 rooms and an open verandah at the front, measuring 76'x65' etc. "KMA LASSI QUARTERS"	2 8 0	---	---	264 0 0	21 2 0	No Service.	No Service.	No Service.	ed after demolishing the old one.
JOREBUNGALOW.															
9	Jugbir Sirdar	27	8	---	216	Single-storied house, corrugated iron roof, planked walls, 2 rooms, one 11'x8' and the other 13'x8'	2 8 0	---	---	65 0 0	5 3 0	1 12 0	8 0 0	No Service.	On Municipal land at Jorebungalow; land rent to be charged from 1st August 1905 @ 2' per foot per month for 3' frontage. No lighting service.
10	Lall Bahadur Meher	19	7	133	---	Single-storied house, plain iron roof, planked walls, added verandah at the back of his house	2 8 0	28 0 0	40 0 0	85 0 0	6 7 0	1 14 0	8 0 0	No Service.	On Municipal land; no land rent to be charged.
11	Prityy Sin Sirdar	18	7	126	---	Single-storied house, corrugated iron walls and corrugated iron roof, one room added to the east side of of his house	2 6 0	25 0 0	35 0 0	64 0 0	6 4 0	1 13 0	8 0 0	No Service.	On Cart Road Reserved land.
ALLOOBARI.															
12	Nima Liama	16	12	---	193	Single-storied house, tin roof, mud walls, one room	1 8 0	9 0 0	---	35 0 0	2 13 0	No Service.	No Service.	No Service.	On Burdwan Raja's land; new house constructed after demolishing the old one; former valuation Rs. 90 to be cancelled. No minor rate service.
CIRCLE III.															
EDROGAN QUARTER.															
13	Rector, St. Joseph's College	22	25	---	2296	Single-storied house, corrugated sheet walls and roof, containing 2 rooms (STORE ROOM)	---	No Assessment.	---	---	Nil.	Nil.	Nil.	Nil.	Government land.
NORTH GATE.															
14	Souman Chetry	14	8	---	113	Single-storied house, mat walls and mat roof, containing one room	1 8 0	---	---	20 0 0	1 10 0	No Service.	1 12 0	No Service.	On Burdwan Raja's land; latrine service only.
15	Kancha Gutsoing	18	10	---	180	Single-storied house, mat walls, and mat roof, containing one room	1 8 0	---	---	52 0 0	2 9 0	No Service.	2 8 0	No Service.	On Burdwan Raja's land; latrine service only.

[269]

MUNICIPAL OFFICE,
Darjeeling.

The 22nd September 1905.

K. C. ROY.

H. D. BANERJEE,

Head Clerk.

24-10-05.

F. A. MÖLLER,

Vice-Chairman.

24-10-05.

APPENDIX G.
Abstract Statement of the Expenditures of the Municipalities during 1890-91 as compared with that of 1889-90.

HEADS OF EXPENDITURE	Dwelling Municipality.		Kursong Municipality.		Kampore Boudak Municipality.		Nettore Municipality.		Disseppore Municipality.		Puhos Municipality.		Sermjanso Municipality.		Boers Municipality.		Shereppore Municipality.		Reareppore Municipality.		Jalpaigun Municipality.		Total.				
	Rs.	P.	Rs.	P.	Rs.	P.	Rs.	P.	Rs.	P.	Rs.	P.	Rs.	P.	Rs.	P.	Rs.	P.	Rs.	P.	Rs.	P.	Rs.	P.			
1. General establishments including collections charges.	31,779	21,946	1,197	1,151	3,383	3,903	1,569	1,678	1,768	1,537	2,400	2,400	1,614	1,533	1,719	1,628	621	777	2,176	1,831	1,376	1,384	1,590	1,590	1,590	1,590	
2. Public safety—																											
(a) - Establishment and appliances for extinguishing fire.	83	1,092																									
(b) - Establishment and appliances for lighting.	3,464	3,333	374	360	812	864	422	464	1,708	1,341	1,068	880	630	502	1,033	633	333	301	1,099	758	442	467	10,166	9,972	1,013	9,972	
(c) - Police and its contingencies																											
3. Public Health—																											
(a) - Buildings and other works (erection of slaughter-houses, latrines, &c.)	1,837	2,009	273	113	124	116	323	323	34	330	419	32	347	1,030					119	115	232	370	2,258	4,274	2,258	4,274	
(b) - Repairs (to markets, dispensaries, &c.)	2,939	2,979	1,791	1,237	3,114	2,923	1,331	1,893	1,936	2,639	1,636	1,664	2,460	2,337	1,884	1,479	584	624	3,343	3,310	1,829	1,836	22,833	22,340	22,833	22,340	
(c) - Maintenance of medical institutions.	334	302	63	60	196	196	51	57	188	188	77	94	61	64	69	42	45	45	122	122	50	50	1,473	1,473	1,473	1,473	
(d) - Vaccination establishment	236	236	30	30	83	83	119	121	168	174	196	196	284	284	357	357	44	44	434	434	136	136	1,708	1,708	1,708	1,708	
(e) - Registration of birth and deaths	4,304	10,364	346	736	626	866	191	114			493	3	730	3	557	938			434	88			7,790	11,130	7,790	11,130	
(f) - Water-works, cwatral outlay, establishment and repairs.																											
(g) - Establishment and appliances for watering road.																											
(h) - Road-cleaning, establishment, &c.	15,318	14,768	553	540	1,968	1,968	597	604	8,413	7,316	1,190	1,212	3,513	612	710	771	343	361	1,794	1,566	916	916	21,236	21,236	21,236	21,236	
(i) - Conservancy	9,210	7,737	1,774	1,322	3,333	3,033	1,271	1,211	2,316	2,016	2,916	1,919	3,231	3,231	3,231	3,231	363	363	3,367	3,367	4,725	4,725	6,492	6,492	6,492	6,492	
(j) - Drainage works	6,949	5,512			1,345	1,345	77	115	1,274	1,274	189	176	497	497	111	988			4,684	1,997			1,857	1,857	1,857	1,857	
(k) - Other measures	611	1,174			1,017	600	9	+	242	401	63	139	497	373					54	54			116	71	3,863	3,863	
(l) - Contributions	800	1,000	300	365	497	521	3,027	3,181	240	334	293	373	731	733	192	359	849	750	340	240	136	174	583	583	583	583	
4. Public convenience—																											
(a) - Public works—Establishment, new works, repairs, &c.	13,977	14,192	133	63	4,407	4,592	2,571	1,698	1,628	1,472	4,200	2,997	3,036	4,369	1,247	3,146	1,106	1,069	2,333	1,647	1,742	800	76,500	37,537	76,500	37,537	
(b) - Survey of land	13	13																									
(c) - Other charges—Printing, rewards, &c.	1,530	1,321	330	202	400	301	131	130	376	117	474	221	679	346	174	193	250	34	331	376			274	230	274	230	
(d) - Contributions	4,412	4,714	59	111	1,646	1,539	339	376	315	601	9	131	1,162	1,178		1		196	362	567	102	92	1,132	1,173	1,132	1,173	
5. Miscellaneous																											
6. Debt—																											
(a) - Loans—Installments paid during the year.	5,331	5,454																									
(b) - Interest	3,123	2,859																									
(c) - Deposits																											
(d) - Advances	9,819	3,610																									
(e) - Payments to sinking funds																											
(f) - Investment in Government Securities.																											
Total	1,09,316	1,06,077	7,721	7,023	30,633	40,737	12,644	11,666	22,960	20,529	17,032	12,126	13,923	17,695	10,311	12,354	4,731	4,369	23,354	16,477	13,077	13,434	1,54,430	1,54,430	1,54,430	1,54,430	

APPENDIX - X

Abstract statement of the expenditure of the Municipalities in the Rajshahi Division during 1895-96.

HEADS OF RECEIPTS.	Rangpur Municipality.		Nyer Municipality.		Dumraon Municipality.		Jalpaiguri Municipality.		Darjeeling Municipality.		Kurseong Municipality.		Rangpoor Municipality.		Nagra Municipality.		Shreepur Municipality.		Fulbari Municipality.		Srinagarj Municipality.		Total.		
	1904-05.	1905-06.	1904-05.	1905-06.	1904-05.	1905-06.	1904-05.	1905-06.	1904-05.	1905-06.	1904-05.	1905-06.	1904-05.	1905-06.	1904-05.	1905-06.	1904-05.	1905-06.	1904-05.	1905-06.	1904-05.	1905-06.	1904-05.	1905-06.	
	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20	21	22	23	24	25
1. General Administration—																									
(a) Office establishment, Ac. ...	1,388	1,978	789	803	1,509	1,904	1,402	1,394	14,164	14,002	973	1,808	1,580	1,907	860	990	344	356	844	1,257	1,344	874	10,041	10,173	
(b) Collection of taxes, Ac. ...	1,438	1,160	679	738	1,099	1,048	543	541	4,510	2,849	304	377	823	1,160	713	746	618	1,466	1,145	1,344	874	14,138	14,273		
(c) Ditto of tolls, Ac. ...	—	—	—	14	—	—	—	—	12	31	—	—	—	841	3	—	—	—	—	—	—	41	—	—	
(d) Surveys of land ...	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
(e) Bonuses ...	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
(f) Prizes and gratuities ...	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
2. Public safety—																									
(a) Fire establishment, Ac. ...	44	8	—	3	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
(b) Lighting ...	800	1,075	349	344	1,604	1,809	7	43	4,544	4,990	309	423	1,770	2,963	717	595	448	348	3	1,747	58	107	10,409	10,299	
(c) Police ...	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
(d) Rewards for destruction of wild animals ...	33	38	9	6	22	—	13	—	9	30	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—		
3. Public health and convenience—																									
(a) Water-supply ...	1,396	452	39	223	297	343	6	54	14,430	14,330	1,316	831	868	263	34	65	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
(b) Drainage ...	2,510	2,962	139	66	473	314	6,064	14,038	2,337	2,491	354	—	1,214	1,999	194	151	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
(c) Conservancy (including road cleaning and watering and latrines) ...	2,137	2,828	3,640	2,382	3,313	4,170	3,346	6,029	37,203	47,411	2,823	5,117	7,346	7,669	4,546	4,055	2,219	1,967	2,266	2,214	1,767	23,174	23,206		
(d) Hospitals and dispensaries ...	1,708	4,941	1,912	1,947	4,514	2,794	3,507	1,899	3,491	4,327	1,146	1,493	4,394	4,146	2,314	1,701	246	864	5,031	2,007	1,331	6,105	10,722		
(e) Vaccination ...	107	130	71	66	34	39	69	64	305	370	42	77	183	246	64	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
(f) Markets and slaughter-houses ...	164	172	—	—	21	3	—	—	1,300	17,079	—	—	50	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
(g) Poultry ...	136	630	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	62	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
(h) Pank-bungalows and pens ...	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
(i) Arboriculture ...	236	304	—	—	74	647	3	14	123	69	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—		
(j) Registration of births and deaths ...	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
(k) Public works—																									
(a) Establishment ...	253	256	307	337	564	619	166	171	1,942	1,756	—	—	278	309	303	412	136	103	154	414	216	53	11,442	11,739	
(b) Buildings ...	116	187	—	—	30	23	—	—	3,346	17,046	324	203	3,554	1,423	34	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
(c) Roads ...	2,297	1,970	1,333	1,454	4,955	4,637	1,156	4,014	10,341	10,071	68	57	2,708	2,360	677	451	679	339	1,123	1,011	3,349	7,727	11,771		
(d) Storm ...	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
4. Public instruction ...	241	27	5,450	2,400	3,441	3,333	33	37	1,281	1,291	28	53	214	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
5. Contributions for general purposes ...	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
6. Miscellaneous ...	3,101	1,747	642	343	2,446	1,704	766	1,676	8,073	10,049	730	743	995	917	711	311	429	316	48	1,209	1,076	107	10,432	10,264	
7. Extraordinary and debt—																									
(a) Investments (Government securities and Savings Banks) ...	—	—	—	—	136	124	149	201	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
(b) Payments to Sinking Funds ...	—	—	—	—	—	777	1,296	—	578	4,344	4,743	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
(c) Repayment of loans ...	1,364	1,443	—	—	1,271	1,296	—	—	844	844	—	—	1,147	1,250	347	83	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
(d) Advances ...	503	1,794	310	70	1,271	1,296	—	—	10,077	17,129	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
(e) Deposits ...	304	211	673	101	486	655	223	177	642	671	—	—	309	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Total ...	31,016	32,362	13,046	13,708	31,391	32,310	21,501	30,621	1,40,403	1,39,543	14,018	6,466	24,430	27,260	14,773	13,067	2,221	4,733	16,431	16,230	22,607	20,751	1,30,143	1,29,294	

FORM NO. III.—Statement showing the Expenditure of the Municipalities

(4)

NAME OF DISTRICT.	Serial number of Municipality.	Name of Municipality.	GENERAL ADMINISTRATION AND COLLECTION CHARGES.										PUBLIC SAFETY.			Water-works.		Drainage.	
			General administration—Office establishment, inspection, honorary Magistrate's establishments, &c.	Collection of taxes, including bonded warehouse establishment, purchase of account-books and paper, money-bills, repairs to outposts, &c.	Collection of tolls on roads and ferries	Survey of land.	Refunds.	Pensions and gratuities.	Total.	Fire (establishment, purchase of fire-engines, buckets, repairs, &c.).	Lighting (establishment, purchase of lamps, oil, repairs, &c.).	Police (establishment, purchase of clothing, cartridges, &c., repairs to outposts).	Rewards for destruction of wild animals and snakes.	Total.	Capital outlay.	Re-establishment, repairs, &c.	Capital outlay.	Re-establishment, repairs, &c.	
Bihar	11	Barh	1,212	1,177	13	...	1,392	13	2,546	146	3,041	...	516	36	6,294	...	49		
	12	Barh	1,222	1,177	13	...	1,392	13	2,546	146	3,041	...	516	36	6,294	...	49		
Bihar	13	Barh	1,222	1,177	13	...	1,392	13	2,546	146	3,041	...	516	36	6,294	...	49		
	14	Barh	1,222	1,177	13	...	1,392	13	2,546	146	3,041	...	516	36	6,294	...	49		
Bihar	15	Barh	1,222	1,177	13	...	1,392	13	2,546	146	3,041	...	516	36	6,294	...	49		
	16	Barh	1,222	1,177	13	...	1,392	13	2,546	146	3,041	...	516	36	6,294	...	49		
Bihar	17	Barh	1,222	1,177	13	...	1,392	13	2,546	146	3,041	...	516	36	6,294	...	49		
	18	Barh	1,222	1,177	13	...	1,392	13	2,546	146	3,041	...	516	36	6,294	...	49		
Bihar	19	Barh	1,222	1,177	13	...	1,392	13	2,546	146	3,041	...	516	36	6,294	...	49		
	20	Barh	1,222	1,177	13	...	1,392	13	2,546	146	3,041	...	516	36	6,294	...	49		
Bihar	21	Barh	1,222	1,177	13	...	1,392	13	2,546	146	3,041	...	516	36	6,294	...	49		
	22	Barh	1,222	1,177	13	...	1,392	13	2,546	146	3,041	...	516	36	6,294	...	49		
Bihar	23	Barh	1,222	1,177	13	...	1,392	13	2,546	146	3,041	...	516	36	6,294	...	49		
	24	Barh	1,222	1,177	13	...	1,392	13	2,546	146	3,041	...	516	36	6,294	...	49		
Bihar	25	Barh	1,222	1,177	13	...	1,392	13	2,546	146	3,041	...	516	36	6,294	...	49		
	26	Barh	1,222	1,177	13	...	1,392	13	2,546	146	3,041	...	516	36	6,294	...	49		
Bihar	27	Barh	1,222	1,177	13	...	1,392	13	2,546	146	3,041	...	516	36	6,294	...	49		
	28	Barh	1,222	1,177	13	...	1,392	13	2,546	146	3,041	...	516	36	6,294	...	49		
Bihar	29	Barh	1,222	1,177	13	...	1,392	13	2,546	146	3,041	...	516	36	6,294	...	49		
	30	Barh	1,222	1,177	13	...	1,392	13	2,546	146	3,041	...	516	36	6,294	...	49		
Bihar	31	Barh	1,222	1,177	13	...	1,392	13	2,546	146	3,041	...	516	36	6,294	...	49		
	32	Barh	1,222	1,177	13	...	1,392	13	2,546	146	3,041	...	516	36	6,294	...	49		
Bihar	33	Barh	1,222	1,177	13	...	1,392	13	2,546	146	3,041	...	516	36	6,294	...	49		
	34	Barh	1,222	1,177	13	...	1,392	13	2,546	146	3,041	...	516	36	6,294	...	49		
Bihar	35	Barh	1,222	1,177	13	...	1,392	13	2,546	146	3,041	...	516	36	6,294	...	49		
	36	Barh	1,222	1,177	13	...	1,392	13	2,546	146	3,041	...	516	36	6,294	...	49		
Bihar	37	Barh	1,222	1,177	13	...	1,392	13	2,546	146	3,041	...	516	36	6,294	...	49		
	38	Barh	1,222	1,177	13	...	1,392	13	2,546	146	3,041	...	516	36	6,294	...	49		
Bihar	39	Barh	1,222	1,177	13	...	1,392	13	2,546	146	3,041	...	516	36	6,294	...	49		
	40	Barh	1,222	1,177	13	...	1,392	13	2,546	146	3,041	...	516	36	6,294	...	49		
Bihar	41	Barh	1,222	1,177	13	...	1,392	13	2,546	146	3,041	...	516	36	6,294	...	49		
	42	Barh	1,222	1,177	13	...	1,392	13	2,546	146	3,041	...	516	36	6,294	...	49		
Bihar	43	Barh	1,222	1,177	13	...	1,392	13	2,546	146	3,041	...	516	36	6,294	...	49		
	44	Barh	1,222	1,177	13	...	1,392	13	2,546	146	3,041	...	516	36	6,294	...	49		
Bihar	45	Barh	1,222	1,177	13	...	1,392	13	2,546	146	3,041	...	516	36	6,294	...	49		
	46	Barh	1,222	1,177	13	...	1,392	13	2,546	146	3,041	...	516	36	6,294	...	49		
Bihar	47	Barh	1,222	1,177	13	...	1,392	13	2,546	146	3,041	...	516	36	6,294	...	49		
	48	Barh	1,222	1,177	13	...	1,392	13	2,546	146	3,041	...	516	36	6,294	...	49		
Bihar	49	Barh	1,222	1,177	13	...	1,392	13	2,546	146	3,041	...	516	36	6,294	...	49		
	50	Barh	1,222	1,177	13	...	1,392	13	2,546	146	3,041	...	516	36	6,294	...	49		
Bihar	51	Barh	1,222	1,177	13	...	1,392	13	2,546	146	3,041	...	516	36	6,294	...	49		
	52	Barh	1,222	1,177	13	...	1,392	13	2,546	146	3,041	...	516	36	6,294	...	49		
Bihar	53	Barh	1,222	1,177	13	...	1,392	13	2,546	146	3,041	...	516	36	6,294	...	49		
	54	Barh	1,222	1,177	13	...	1,392	13	2,546	146	3,041	...	516	36	6,294	...	49		
Bihar	55	Barh	1,222	1,177	13	...	1,392	13	2,546	146	3,041	...	516	36	6,294	...	49		
	56	Barh	1,222	1,177	13	...	1,392	13	2,546	146	3,041	...	516	36	6,294	...	49		
Bihar	57	Barh	1,222	1,177	13	...	1,392	13	2,546	146	3,041	...	516	36	6,294	...	49		
	58	Barh	1,222	1,177	13	...	1,392	13	2,546	146	3,041	...	516	36	6,294	...	49		
Bihar	59	Barh	1,222	1,177	13	...	1,392	13	2,546	146	3,041	...	516	36	6,294	...	49		
	60	Barh	1,222	1,177	13	...	1,392	13	2,546	146	3,041	...	516	36	6,294	...	49		
Bihar	61	Barh	1,222	1,177	13	...	1,392	13	2,546	146	3,041	...	516	36	6,294	...	49		
	62	Barh	1,222	1,177	13	...	1,392	13	2,546	146	3,041	...	516	36	6,294	...	49		
Bihar	63	Barh	1,222	1,177	13	...	1,392	13	2,546	146	3,041	...	516	36	6,294	...	49		
	64	Barh	1,222	1,177	13	...	1,392	13	2,546	146	3,041	...	516	36	6,294	...	49		
Bihar	65	Barh	1,222	1,177	13	...	1,392	13	2,546	146	3,041	...	516	36	6,294	...	49		
	66	Barh	1,222	1,177	13	...	1,392	13	2,546	146	3,041	...	516	36	6,294	...	49		
Bihar	67	Barh	1,222	1,177	13	...	1,392	13	2,546	146	3,041	...	516	36	6,294	...	49		
	68	Barh	1,222	1,177	13	...	1,392	13	2,546	146	3,041	...	516	36	6,294	...	49		
Bihar	69	Barh	1,222	1,177	13	...	1,392	13	2,546	146	3,041	...	516	36	6,294	...	49		
	70	Barh	1,222	1,177	13	...	1,392	13	2,546	146	3,041	...	516	36	6,294	...	49		
Bihar	71	Barh	1,222	1,177	13	...	1,392	13	2,546	146	3,041	...	516	36	6,294	...	49		
	72	Barh	1,222	1,177	13	...	1,392	13	2,546	146	3,041	...	516	36	6,294	...	49		
Bihar	73	Barh	1,222	1,177	13	...	1,392	13	2,546	146	3,041	...	516	36	6,294	...	49		
	74	Barh	1,222	1,177	13	...	1,392	13	2,546	146	3,041	...	516	36	6,294	...	49		
Bihar	75	Barh	1,222	1,177	13	...	1,392	13	2,546	146	3,041	...	516	36	6,294	...	49		
	76	Barh	1,222	1,177	13	...	1,392	13	2,546	146	3,041	...	516	36	6,294	...	49		
Bihar	77	Barh	1,222	1,177	13	...	1,392	13	2,546	146	3,041	...	516	36	6,294	...	49		
	78	Barh	1,222	1,177	13	...	1,392	13	2,546	146	3,041	...	516	36	6,294	...	49		
Bihar	79	Barh	1,222	1,177	13	...	1,392	13	2,546	146	3,041	...	516	36	6,294	...	49		
	80	Barh	1,222	1,177	13	...	1,392	13	2,546	146	3,041	...	516	36	6,294	...	49		
Bihar	81	Barh	1,222	1,177	13	...	1,392	13	2,546	146	3,041	...	516	36	6,294	...	49		
	82	Barh	1,222	1,177	13	...	1,392	13	2,546	146	3,041	...	516	36	6,294	...	49		
Bihar	83	Barh	1,222	1,177	13	...	1,392	13	2,546	146	3,041	...	516	36	6,29				

APPENDIX - X

(5)

in the Rajshahi Division during the year ending 31st March 1905.

1				2		3																		
Public Instruction.				Other Institutions		Miscellaneous																		
				For general purposes.		Interest due on amount of previous year.		Interest due on amount of current year.		Actual cost of works done for private individuals.		Other items (to be specified in detail in so many columns as may be necessary).						Total.						
												Printing and press.		Law charges.		Provident Fund.		Charges on account of plague.		Miscellaneous.				
Rs.	P.	As.	Rs.	P.	As.	Rs.	P.	As.	Rs.	P.	As.	Rs.	P.	As.	Rs.	P.	As.	Rs.	P.	As.	Rs.	P.	As.	
1,23																								
354																								
1,400																								
2,107																								
260																								
1,310																								
1,704																								
1,044																								
2,824																								
2,038																								
1,748																								
7,911																								

17	18										19	20												
	ESTABLISHMENT AND DEPT.																							
	Investments				Advances																			
	In securities (other than the sinking funds).		In savings bank.		In amounts to sinking funds.		Provident Fund withdrawals.		Repayment of loans.		Permanent.		Other.		Deposits.		Total.		Closing balance.		Grand total.			
	Rs.		P.		As.		Rs.		P.		As.		Rs.		P.		As.		Rs.		P.		As.	
32,844																								
61,888																								
37,196																								
22,416																								
22,210																								
17,363																								
7,91,373																								
64,323																								
14,731																								
47,746																								
88,504																								
29,901																								
64,348																								
6,39,512																								

* Includes Rs. 278 on account of the Dispersary Fund.
 * Includes Rs. 1 on account of the Dispersary Fund.

* Includes Rs. 2,340 on account of the Dispersary Fund.
 * Includes Rs. 40,101 on account of the Dispersary Fund.

* Includes Rs. 278 on account of the Dispersary Fund.
 * Includes Rs. 1,138 on account of the Dispersary Fund.

** Includes Rs. 273 on account of the Dispersary Fund.

[270]

APPENDIX - XI

Statement showing the results of vaccinating operations carried on in the Municipalities during the year 1890-91.

No.	Name of Municipality.	Number of vaccinators employed and the period of employment.	Number of persons vaccinated.	Cost incurred by the municipalities.
1	Darjeeling	1 for the whole year	1,212	Rs. 392
2	Kurseong	1 for four months	239	60
3	Rampore Beaulah	1 for the whole year	691	149
4	Nattora	1 for six months	177	57
5	Dinagepore	1 for the whole year	393	180
6	Pubna	1 for six months	488	94
7	Serajgunge	1 ditto	508	84
8	Bogra	1 for eight months	157	42
9	Sherepore	1 for four and a half months	67	45
10	Rangpore	3 for the working season	368	85
11	Jalpaiguri	1 for five months	75	50
Total			4,375	1,238

APPENDIX I.

Statement showing the mode of conservancy in the Municipalities and the strength and cost of establishment maintained on the account during the year 1890-91.

No. of Municipalities.	Mode of conservancy.	Strength of scavenging establishment in men, cattle, and plant.	Cost.	REMARKS.	
1	Darjeeling	Street sweepings and garbage are collected daily in wooden boxes which are kept in convenient and other convenient places in the town and carried away by pony carts to the upper stage of the wire tramway, whence they are conveyed in trip buckets to the lower stage, and thence shot down a wooden shoot into a gorge far below the Victoria road, where they are burnt to ashes. Fock-rooms water and other house wastings and liquid impurities are carried away by the sweepers and thrown to certain appointed places. The roads and drains are swept once and, where necessary, twice a day. There are 31 public latrines, 10 public urinals, and 240 private latrines.	1 Conservancy Inspector 1 Chaprassi 1 Head Jemadar 4 Jemadars 2 Sub-jemadars 13 Sweepers (cartmen) 18 Sweepers (cart coolies) 10 Grass-cutters 160 Male sweepers 11 Female sweepers 4 Boy sweepers 7 Hhists 1 Tramway breaksmen 10 Litter coolies 1 Traveller 1 Sh... 14 Postmen 12 Carts 3 Compressor sweepers 1 Jungly-outlets	Rs. 22,648	Part VI of Act III (B.C.) of 1894 is in force.
2	Kurseong	Street sweepings and garbage were daily collected in 14 boxes placed on the roads and at convenient places, and carried away in the mornings and evenings in a cart drawn by bullocks and thrown at a site far off the town. There are altogether six public latrines, 4 urinals, and 30 private latrines.	1 Overseer 1 Sub-overseer 3 Jemadars 1 Grass-cutter 7 Sweepers 10 Hhists and mooltris 2 Bullocks 1 Cart 1 Bullock 1 Buck	2,332	Part VI is in force.
3	Rampore Beaulah	Almost all the streets within the town proper are daily swept. The sweepings are utilized in filling up ditches and also sold to private individuals for the same purpose. Four public latrines were maintained.	1 Inspector 3 Jemadars 16 Sweepers 31 Hhists 2 Horses 1 Cartman 1 Feedler of cattle 11 Carts 13 Bullocks 2 Wheel-barrow 7 Dust bins	5,631	Part VI is partially in force.
4	Nattora	The roads are regularly swept with a sweep... and... public latrines are maintained.	1 Jemadar 5 Sweepers 15 Hhists 2 Bullocks 2 Bullocks 2 Sweeping carts 2 Night-soil carts	1,020	Part VI is in force.
5	Bogra	The ditto. There were ten public latrines.	2 Overseers 3 Jemadars 16 Sweepers 24 Hhists 11 Cartmen 35 Coolies 11 Carts 1 Bullocks 1 Wheel-barrow		Ditto.

No.	Name of Municipality.	Notes.	Force.	Cost.	Remarks.
4	Pubna	The important streets are daily swept, and garbage and animal sweepings are removed in carts to excavations and pits in retired places. There are one public latrine.	2 Jemadars 10 Sweepers 27 Mchlers 1 Dog 1 Grass-cutter 8 Carts 2 Bullocks	Rs. 4,463	
7	Serejungee	Ditto ditto. There were also public latrines.	1 Jemadar 6 Sweepers 25 Mchlers 2 Dog 1 Cart 7 Horses	3,587	
9	Bogra	The roads are regularly swept and such of the sweepings as are not noxious are utilised in filling up holes and ditches; those that are noxious and liquid effluvia are either incinerated or thrown into open paddy fields outside the town. There were six public latrines.	1 Inspector 3 Jemadars 11 Sweepers 24 Mchlers 1 Dog 1 Grass-cutter 6 Carts 7 Bullocks	3,513	Part VI partially in force.
8	Sherepore	Ditto ditto. There were five public latrines.	1 Jemadar 6 Sweepers 3 Mchlers 1 Dog 1 Cart 1 Bullock 1 Hand-barrow	911	Ditto.
10	Ruopore	The principal roads and lanes are swept twice daily. The street sweepings and garbage are taken away in conservancy carts and are utilised in hollows and excavations. There were seven public latrines.	1 Overseer 1 Jemadar 22 Sweepers 24 Mchlers 1 Dog 1 Bullock-keeper 2 Night-soil carts 6 Conservancy carts 13 Bullocks	5,223	Part VI is in force.
11	Jalpaiguri	The roads are regularly swept every morning, and the lanes and the streets in the afternoon at least three a week. The street sweepings are carried away and utilised in filling up holes and pits. There were nine public latrines.	1 Sub-Overseer 2 Jemadars 10 Sweepers 54 Mchlers 9 Cartmen 11 Carts 10 Bullocks	6,163	Part VI is partially in force.

APPENDIX J.

Statement showing the Dispensaries maintained and supported by Municipalities during the year 1900-01.

Name of Municipality.	Name of dispensary.	NUMBER OF PATIENTS IN 1900-01.		Cost (monthly) rupees.	REMARKS.
		In-door.	Out-door.		
Darjeeling	Darjeeling	229	4,645	2,579	Combined charitable dispensary and hospital. Received Rs. 819 as subscriptions and donations from residents and visitors.
Kurseong	Kurseong	53	1,867	1,237	Rs. 114 were realised as subscriptions.
Rampur Bawalch	Bawalch	201	6,882	2,923	A sum of Rs. 1,300 was received from the Prinsing Nath (K) Fund, which contributes one-third of its receipts to the dispensary.
Natore	Natore	131	4,221	1,802	This dispensary also receives one-third contribution from the above fund. Rs. 1,300 were received during the year.
Dinapore	Dinapore	467	5,227	2,659	The dispensary possesses no endowment.
Pubna	Pubna	255	4,711	1,964	There is no endowment, but certain charitable persons contribute subscriptions in aid of the dispensary. Rs. 121-14-6 were realised as subscriptions during the year.
Serejungee	Serejungee	601	6,703	2,437	There is no endowment, but certain charitable persons contribute subscriptions in aid of the dispensary. It has a monthly subscription of Rs. 25.
Bogra	Bogra	173	7,164	1,473	It has an endowment of Rs. 3,000 invested in Government Promissory Notes.
Sherepore	Sherepore	Nil.	1,819	624	The dispensary possesses no endowment.
Ruopore	1. Dhap dispensary 2. Nankonro	567 Nil.	9,637 3,643	3,340	The Dhap dispensary possesses Government securities of the nominal value of Rs. 1,400.
Jalpaiguri	Jalpaiguri	215	5,700	1,496	The dispensary has no endowment.
	Total	2,772	61,242	22,549	

No.	Name of Municipality.	Mode of ...	Cost.	REMARKS.	
6	Pubna	The important streets are daily swept, and garbage and street sweepings are removed in carts to excavations and pits in retired places. There was one public latrine.	3 Jemadars 10 Sweepers 27 Mohitars 1 Dome 1 Grass-cutter 8 Carts 7 Bullocks	Rs. 4,453	
7	Serajungo	Ditto ditto. There were nine public latrines.	1 Jemadar 8 Sweepers 26 Mohitars 3 Domes 7 Carts 7 Horses	3,547	
8	Bogra	The roads are regularly swept and each of the sweepings are not noxious are utilised in filling up holes and ditches; those that are noxious and liquid filth are either trenched or thrown into open paddy fields outside the town. There were six public latrines.	1 Inspector 3 Jemadars 11 Sweepers 26 Mohitars 1 Dome 1 Grass-cutter 5 Carts 7 Bullocks	3,513	Part VI partially in force.
9	Sherepore	Ditto ditto. There were five public latrines.	1 Jemadar 8 Sweepers 2 Mohitars 1 Dome 1 Cart 1 Bullock 1 Hand-barrow	001	Ditto.
10	Rangpore	The principal roads and lanes are swept twice daily. The street sweepings and garbage are taken away in conservancy carts and are utilised in hollows and excavations. There were seven public latrines.	1 Overseer 1 Jemadar 21 Sweepers 26 Mohitars 1 Man 1 Bullock-keeper 3 Night-soil carts 6 Conservancy carts 13 Bullocks	5,233	Part VI is in force.
11	Jalpaiguri	The roads are regularly swept every morning, and the lanes and the streets in the afternoon at least thrice a week. The street sweepings are carted away and utilised in filling up holes and pits. There were nine public latrines.	1 Sub-Overseer 8 Jemadars 10 Sweepers 24 Mohitars 9 Cartmen 11 Carts 10 Bullocks	6,108	Part VI is partially in force.

APPENDIX J.

Statement showing the Dispensaries maintained and supported by Municipalities during the year 1890-91.

Name of Municipality.	Name of dispensary.	NUMBER OF PATIENTS IN 1890-91.		Cost maintenance.	REMARKS.
		In-door.	Out-door.		
Darjeeling	Darjeeling	229	4,645	2,679	Combined charitable dispensary and hospital. Received Rs. 840 as subscriptions and donations from residents and visitors.
Kurseong	Kurseong	60	1,387	1,237	Rs. 114 were realised as subscriptions.
Rampore Beaulah	Beaulah	201	6,882	2,023	A sum of Rs. 1,796 was received from the Prasanna Nath Rai Fund, which contributes one-third of its receipts to the dispensary.
Nattore	Nattore	131	4,221	1,802	This dispensary also receives one-third contribution from the above fund. Rs. 1,396 were received during the year.
Dinapore	Dinapore	447	5,287	2,050	The dispensary possesses no endowment.
Pubna	Pubna	250	4,711	1,604	There is no endowment, but certain charitable persons contribute subscriptions in aid of the dispensary. Rs. 121-14-8 were realised as subscriptions during the year.
Serajungo	Serajungo	603	6,703	2,337	There is no endowment, but certain charitable persons contribute subscriptions in aid of the dispensary. It has a monthly subscription of Rs. 75.
Bogra	Bogra	175	7,164	1,470	It has an endowment of Rs. 3,000 invested in Government Promissory Notes.
Sherepore	Sherepore	Nil.	1,819	621	The dispensary possesses no endowment.
Rangpore	1. Dhap dispensary 2. Mubiganuke	507 Nil.	1,637 3,643	3,340	The Dhap dispensary possesses Government securities of the nominal value of Rs. 1,400.
Jalpaiguri	Jalpaiguri	215	5,303	1,896	The dispensary has no endowment.
	Total	2,797	61,343	22,540	

APPENDIX - XII

DARJEELING MUNICIPALITY.

*Publication under Section 199, Act III
(B.C.) of 1884.*

DHOBEES' TANKS.

22nd Agst. 1887.

Notice is hereby given, that the Municipal Commissioners of Darjeeling have constructed and set apart two separate tanks, situated below the Ferndale Road, just beyond the Blutea School—one for washing the clothes of the European inhabitants, and the other for washing the clothes of the Native inhabitants of the Town.

These tanks having been completed and declared open for use, the Commissioners now prohibit, under the provisions of Sections 198 and 199 of Act III (B.C.) of 1884, the use from the 1st day of September next of any of the following Jhora or water-courses, lying within Municipal limits, for the purpose of washing clothes of all and every description:—

1. Bryngwyn Jhora or water-course from the Auckland Road to the Lower Victoria Road.
2. Crommelin Jhora or water-course from the Auckland Road to the Lower Victoria Road.
3. Kag Jhora or water-course from the Auckland Road to the Lower Victoria Road.

Municipal Office, Darjeeling: }
The 22nd August 1887. }

M. POWER, Capt.,
Vice-Chairman.

H. D. B.
27-7-1900.

DARJEELING MUNICIPALITY.

Publication under Section 199, Act III
(B.C.) of 1884.

DHOBEES' TANKS.

22nd Agst. 1887.

Notice is hereby given, that the Municipal Commissioners of Darjeeling have constructed and set apart two separate tanks, situated below the Ferndale Road, just beyond the Bhutea School—one for washing the clothes of the European inhabitants, and the other for washing the clothes of the Native inhabitants of the Town.

These tanks having been completed and declared open for use, the Commissioners now prohibit, under the provisions of Sections 198 and 199 of Act III (B.C.) of 1884, the use from the 1st day of September next of any of the following Jhoras or water-courses, lying within Municipal limits, for the purpose of washing clothes of all and every description:—

1. Bryngwyn Jhora or water-course from the Auckland Road to the Lower Victoria Road.
2. Crommelin Jhora or water-course from the Auckland Road to the Lower Victoria Road.
3. Kug Jhora or water-course from the Auckland Road to the Lower Victoria Road.

Municipal Office, Darjeeling: }
The 22nd August 1887. }

M. POWER, Capt.,
Vice-Chairman.

H. D. B.
27-7-1900.

APPENDIX - XIII

DARJEELING MUNICIPALITY.

*Publication under Section 193, Act III
(B.C.) of 1884.*

URINALS.

10th Aug. 1888. Any person found making use of a Municipal
Urinal for any other purpose than that of making
water will be prosecuted.

Municipal Office, Darjeeling: }
The 8th August 1888. }

G. R. CLARK,
Vice-Chairman.

H. D. B.
27-7-1900.

APPENDIX - XIV

DARJEELING MUNICIPALITY.

*Publication under Sections 288, 289 and 290
Act III (B.C.) of 1884.*

WATER-SUPPLY.

6th April 1889. Notice is hereby given, (1) that all persons found wasting the water supplied to the Town through the Municipal pipes and hydrants, whether in the public roads and streets or in private residences, will be prosecuted.

(2) That all persons found taking or using water from the Municipal or private hydrants for other than domestic purposes, as defined in section 288 of the Municipal Act, without the permission of the Municipal Commissioners, will be prosecuted.

(3) With the sanction of the Municipal Commissioners previously obtained, water may be drawn from the Municipal hydrants and tanks, or from private hydrants for other than domestic purposes, on payment of Re. 1 per 12 hundred gallons.

Municipal Office, Darjeeling: } M. POWELL, Capt.,
The 6th April 1889. } Vice-Chairman.

H. D. B.
12 8-1900.

APPENDIX - XV

DARJEELING MUNICIPALITY.

*Declaration under Rule 19 of Darjeeling
Municipal Bye-laws.*

CARRIAGES AND JINRICKSHAWS.

22nd Jan. 1890.

It is hereby notified for general information that by a Resolution passed by the Municipal Commissioners of Darjeeling at a meeting, small carriages or Jinrickshaws, each drawn by a single quiet pony led by a syce, may be used, at a pace not faster than a walk, on the main roads within the Municipality.

Municipal Office, Darjeeling: }
The 11th December 1889. }

M. POWER, Capt.,
Vice-Chairman.

H. D. B.

12-8-1900.

APPENDIX - XVI

DARJEELING MUNICIPALITY

*Publication under Section 199, Act III
(B.C.) of 1884,*

BATHING PLACES AND HYDRANTS.

5th Nov. 1888.

1. Bathing place No. 3 and Hydrant between Barracks Nos. 6 and 7 are set apart exclusively for the Sweeper Caste.

2. All other bathing places and Hydrants are set apart for the general public other than the Sweeper Caste.

Municipal Office, Darjeeling, }
The 5th November 1888. }

G. R. CLARK,
Vice-Chairman.

H. D. B.
12-8-1900.

APPENDIX - XVII

DARJEELING MUNICIPALITY.

*Publication under Section 213, Act III
(B.C.) of 1884.*

KILLING DOGS.

5th Nov. 1888. It is hereby published for the information of the public in general, that the Commissioners of the Darjeeling Municipality appoint the period ———— **1st January to 31st December** within which dogs without collars or other marks distinguishing them as private property, found straying on the Roads or beyond the enclosures of the houses of the owners of such dogs, will be destroyed.

Municipal Office, Darjeeling : }
The 5th November 1888. }

G. R. CLARK,
Vice-Chairman.

H. D. B.
12 8-1900.

DARJEELING MUNICIPALITY.

*Publication under Section 193, Act III
(B.C.) of 1884.*

LATRINES.

24th Agst. 1888. Some Municipal Latrines and Urinals have Notice Boards attached shewing the compartments for males and females

Any person found using a latrine or urinal other than for that particular sex named on the Notice Board will be prosecuted.

The Latrines and Urinals without Notice Boards may be used by either sex.

Municipal Office, Darjeeling: }
The 24th August 1888. }

G. R. CLARK,
Vice-Chairman.

H. D. B.
27-7-1900;

APPENDIX - XIX

DARJEELING MUNICIPALITY.

*Publication under Section 199, Act III
(B.C.) of 1884.*

BATHING PLACES.

1st Sept. 1888. Under Section 199 of the Municipal Act, the following places are set apart for bathing the human body only:—

<i>No on Bathing place Board.</i>	<i>Position.</i>
1.	at Bazar for Hindoos.
2.	at do. Mahomedans.
3.	at do. Sweepers.
4.	at do. on Kutchery Road.
5.	at Butchers' Busti.
6.	at Chandmari.
7.	at Khudside.
8.	at Toongsoong Busti.
9.	at Bhutea Busti.

The above Municipal Bathing places have Notice Boards attached showing those compartments for males also those compartments for females.

Any person found bathing in a compartment other than for that particular sex and caste named on the Notice Boards will be prosecuted.

Municipal Office, Darjeeling: }
The 1st September 1888. }

G. R. CLARK,
Vice-Chairman.

H. D. B.
27-7-1900.

APPENDIX - XX

DARJEELING MUNICIPALITY.

WATER WORKS.

Rules and conditions for House Connections.

NOTIFICATION.

Sanctioned
as per Bengal
Government,
Municipal
Department,
Municipal
Branch. No.
2646M, dated
the 6th Augt.
1900, received
with the De-
puty Commis-
sioner's En-
dorsement No.
1156J, dated
the 11th Sep-
tember, 1900.

No. 2645 M.—The 6th August 1900.—Whereas a Notification No. 312T. M., dated the 11th May 1900, was published at pages 94 to 96, Part I B of the Calcutta Gazette of the 16th idem, declaring the intention of the Lieutenant-Governor to make **certain rules and impose certain conditions**, subject to which the Commissioners of the Darjeeling Municipality may allow the owners and occupiers of holdings paying a water-rate **to lay down communication pipes from the service pipes of the Commissioners** for the purpose of leading water to their premises for **domestic purposes**, and whereas no objection has been raised to the proposal within one month from the date of the publication of the above notification within the Municipality, it is hereby notified for general information that, in the exercise of the power vested in the Local Government by section 290 of the Bengal Municipal Act, III of 1884, as modified up to 1st November 1896, the Lieutenant-Governor sanctions the following rules and conditions, which will take effect within the said Municipality from the date of this notification:—

1. No connection of houses, holdings or lands with the Municipal water-supply mains or pipes or existing private pipes shall be made without the written permission of the Municipal Commissioners previously obtained.

2. The Municipal Commissioners may allow connections, so long as the supply permits, for domestic purposes only under the following conditions:—

(1.) The application to be made on proper form.

(2.) The communication pipes to be capable of withstanding a pressure of 400 feet of water, unless otherwise required by the Municipal Engineer.

(3.) Every communication pipe to be connected to the Municipal pipe by a ferrule and screw-coupling, to be supplied by the Municipal Commissioners at fixed prices, to be paid for by applicant.

(4.) No communication pipe to open through a drain so as to interfere with the free action of the drainage.

(5.) Every communication pipe shall have a brass stop-cock of the screw down pattern and the same waterway as the pipe, capable of adjustment to regulate and control the supply. Such cock to be enclosed in a masonry covered box capable of being locked; the keys of both stop-cock and lock shall remain with the Municipal Commissioners.

(6.) No connection to be made with the Municipal pipes or existing private pipes, except by the Municipal Engineer or such Inspector or Sub-officer as he may authorise in writing.

3. A house connection shall comprise the following parts:—

(a.) The brass or gun-metal ferrule inserted in the main supply pipe.

(b.) The galvanized iron communication pipe from the ferrule to the main or meter.

(c.) The stop-cock and its surface box.

(d.) The meter (if provided.)

(e.) The galvanized iron service pipes from the stop-cock to the taps.

(f.) The taps.

4. All the fittings enumerated in the preceding paragraph shall be stamped duplicates of standard samples kept in the office of the Commissioners and approved by them in meeting. All fittings shall be tested and stamped by an officer of the corporation before being fixed.

5. *Adjustment of discharge of Stop-cock.*—As far as possible, the stop-cock shall be adjusted by the Municipal Engineer, so that the discharge shall be in accordance with the quantity of water allowed for the water-rate paid.

Where meters are provided this will not be necessary.

6. The number of taps in a house or holding shall be fixed according to the annual valuation of the premises as follows:—

Annual valuation of holding.	Number of taps.
Under Rs. 300	1.
From over „ 300 to Rs. 800	2.
„ „ „ 800 to „ 1,200	3.
Above „ 1,200 by special arrangement.	„

7. If a larger number of taps be required than is allowed under the preceding bye-law, a meter must be provided at the cost of the owner or occupier.

8. The Municipal Commissioners reserve to themselves the right to determine the size of the pipes, ferrules and taps and the number of taps to be allowed and used for houses, holdings and lands.

9. The size of the ferrules to be allowed shall be regulated by the annual value of premises in accordance with the following scale:—

For a house or premises of an annual value :—				Diameter of Ferrule.
Under	...	...	Rs. 300	... ½"
From over	...	...	„ 300 to 800	¾"
"	"	...	„ 800 to 1,000	1"
"	"	...	„ 1,000 to 1,500 & upwards	1 1/4"

subject to any alteration the Commissioners may consider necessary with reference to the time during which water is delivered.

Ferrules, as above, may be attached to the pipes of premises where water has been already laid on at the discretion of the Municipality.

10. The Municipal Commissioners reserve to themselves the right of cutting off connections and closing up pipes where the number of taps is in excess of the allowance noted above. Provided that no connections should be cut off under this rule until three clear days after service of notice on the occupier or on the owner or his local agent, if the house be unoccupied.

11. On receipt of an application for work to be carried out by the Municipal Commissioners, an estimate of the cost of the connections, etc., shall be prepared by the Municipal Engineer and submitted to the applicant, who, if he approves of the estimate, will be required to deposit the cost and the Engineer's fees before the work is undertaken, and accept all the conditions of these rules.

12. It must be distinctly understood that, when the Municipal Commissioners lay the pipes on behalf of owners or occupiers, such owners or occupiers will be responsible for any damage or repairs to, or stoppage of, the pipes, after the same have been handed over by the Municipal Engineer.

13. No ferrule shall be inserted in the main supply-pipe except in the presence of an officer appointed by the Municipal Commissioners for such purposes.

14. The repair, alterations, removal, or extension of all communication pipes and fittings shall be undertaken with the permission of the Commissioners and under the inspection and direction of the officer authorised by them in that behalf, and not otherwise.

15. A special rate shall be fixed and charged by the Municipal Commissioners for water required for manufactories, gardens or other than domestic purposes.

Note.—By garden is not meant small patches or a few plants in the garden or in pots, but lawns and flower, vegetable or other gardens requiring considerable supplies.

16. The Municipal Commissioners reserve to themselves the right, in case of necessity, to restrict the hours during which water will be available.

17. When a holding has already a water connection and a stop-cock and the owner or occupier of such holding refuses to deliver up the key of the stop-cock to the Municipal Commissioners, and give free access to the stop-cock, when it is within the premises, to the officer of the Municipality, the Commissioners may cut off the water from the holding by a stop-cock of their own until such time as the owner or occupier pays all expenses incurred by the Municipality.

18. When an existing connection with a holding has no stop-cock attached to it, the owner or occupier of such holding shall provide a stop-cock and necessary fittings, and deliver over the key to the Municipal Commissioners. Should he decline to do this, the Municipal Commissioners may put on a stop-cock and cut off the water from the holding until the owner or occupier refunds the Municipal Commissioners all expenses incurred in affixing the stop-cock.

E. N. BAKER,

Secretary to the Govt. of Bengal.

H. D. B.
23-10-02.

APPENDIX - XXI

GOVERNMENT OF BENGAL,

MUNICIPAL DEPARTMENT,

MUNICIPAL BRANCH.

Darjeeling, the 17th April 1906.

FROM

J. C. K. PETERSON ESQUIRE, I. C. S.,

Under-Secretary to the Government of Bengal.

TO

THE COMMISSIONER OF THE

BHAGULPORE DIVISION.

Sir,

With reference to your Memorandum No. 972 L., dated the 26th January 1906, I am directed to say that, under Section 351 of the Bengal Municipal Act III of 1884, the Lieutenant-Governor confirms the Bye-law framed by the Commissioners of the Darjeeling Municipality under Section 350 of the Act.

The Bye-law is reproduced below and I am to request that you will be so good as to cause it to be translated into the Vernacular and published within the Municipality in the manner prescribed by Section 354 of the Act.

I have &c.,

(Sd.) J. C. K. PETERSON,

*Under-Secretary to the Government of Bengal.***Bye-law.**

Every Rickshaw with rubber tyres, when in use within the limits of the Municipality, must bear a continuous bell or chime in order that its approach may be plainly audible.

The penalty for infringement shall be a fine, which may extend to Rs. 10.

MUNICIPAL OFFICE,
Darjeeling,
The 23rd May 1906.

F. A. MÖLLER.

*Vice-Chairman,
Darjeeling Municipality.*

Received with
the Deputy
Commissioner's
Endorsement
No. 3713,
dated the 26th
April 1906.

APPENDIX - XXII

GOVERNMENT OF BENGAL,

MUNICIPAL DEPARTMENT.

MUNICIPAL BRANCH.

Calcutta, the 30th July 1906.

FROM

H. J. McINTOSH, Esq., I. C. S.,

Offg: Secretary to the Government of Bengal.

THE COMMISSIONER OF THE BHAGALPUR DIVISION.

SIR,

With reference to your Memorandum No. 138 Lct., dated the 15th June 1906, I am directed to say that, under section 351 of the Bengal Municipal Act, III of 1884, the Lieutenant-Governor confirms the following bye-laws framed by the Commissioners of the Darjeeling Municipality, under section 350 of the Act.

(I). No owner of any horse, pony, mule, or donkey kept or let out for hire, or person acting for such owner, shall place in charge or allow to be placed in charge of such horse, pony, mule or donkey, any person under the age of 14 years.

(II). No person under the age of 14 years shall be in charge of any horse, pony, mule, or donkey, kept or let out for hire.

(III). The penalty for each and every infringement of these bye-laws shall be a fine not exceeding Rs. 10/7.

2. I am to request that you will be so good as to cause the bye-laws to be translated into the vernacular and published within the Municipality in the manner prescribed by section 356 of the Act.

I have &c.,

SD. H. J. McINTOSH,

Offg: Secy: to the Govt. of Bengal.

APPENDIX - XXIII

BYE-LAWS.

(I). No owner of any horse, pony, mule, or donkey kept or let out for hire, or person acting for such owner, shall place in charge or allow to be placed in charge of such horse, pony, mule or donkey, any person under the age of 14 years.

(II). No person under the age of 14 years shall be in charge of any horse, pony, mule or donkey, kept or let out for hire.

(III). The penalty for each and every infringement of these bye-laws shall be a fine not exceeding Rs. 10/-

MUNICIPAL OFFICE,
Darjeeling,
The 14th September 1906. }

F. A. MÖLLER,
VICE-CHAIRMAN,
Darjeeling Municipality.

APPENDIX - XXIV

No. 809 M.

GOVERNMENT OF BĒNGAL,

MUNICIPAL DEPARTMENT,

MUNICIPAL BRANCH.

Calcutta, the 23rd February 1906.

FROM

G. RAINY ESQUIRE, I. C. S.,

Under-Secretary to the Government of Bengal.

TO

THE COMMISSIONER OF THE

BHAGULPORE DIVISION.

Sir,

Received with
the Deputy
Commissioner's
Endorsement
No. 3521, dated
the 9th
March 1906.

With reference to the correspondence ending with your Memorandum No. 956 L., dated the 22nd January 1906, I am directed to say that the Lieutenant-Governor is pleased to sanction, with a slight modification, the draft Bye-law framed by the Commissioners of the Darjeeling Municipality regarding rash riding in certain thorough-fares in the Municipality and which was forwarded with your Memorandum No. 351 M., dated the 16th October 1905.

I am to enclose a copy of the Bye-law as now revised and to request that it may be translated into the vernacular and published within the Municipality in the manner prescribed by Section 354 of the Bengal Municipal Act III of 1884.

I have &c.,

(Sd.) G. RAINY.

Under-Secretary to the Government of Bengal.

Bye law

Riders are not permitted to proceed at a pace faster than an ordinary trot along the Mall or across the Chowrasta or along Commercial Row.

Penalty for infringement on conviction for first offence fine which may extend to Rs. 25, for second and subsequent offences, fine which may extend to Rs. 50.

MUNICIPAL OFFICE,
Darjeeling,
The 6th May 1906.

F. A. MÜLLER,
Vice-Chairman,
Darjeeling Municipality.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

I. Unpublished Primary Sources

A. National Archives of India, New Delhi.

1. Foreign External Department,
2. Foreign Department Proceedings Secret
3. Foreign General Department
4. Foreign Political Department
5. Financial Department
6. Judicial Department
7. Military Department

B. West Bengal State Archives, Calcutta.

1. Consultations, Fort William
2. Proceedings of the Government of Bengal, Foreign Department
3. Proceedings of the Government of Bengal, Financial Department
4. Proceedings of the Bengal Government, General Department.
5. Proceedings of the Government of Bengal, Judicial Department.
6. Proceedings of the Government of Bengal, Political Department.
7. Proceedings of the Lt. Governor of Bengal.

C. Darjeeling District Records (Assorted), Record Room, District Magistrate's Office, Darjeeling.

D. Government Reports

Report of the Commission Appointed to Enquire into the Sanitary state of the Army in India, XIX, 1863; Committee upon the financial Conditions of Hill Schools for Europeans in Northern India, Vol. 1, Report, Simla, 1904, Vol. 2 :Evidence and Appendices, Calcutta, 1905; Lawrence, A.J. Report on the Existing Schools for Europeans and Eurasians Throughout India, Calcutta, 1873. Mercer, Alfred, Report on the Progress of Education of European Children During the Quinquennium 1912-13 to 1916-17 Calcutta, 1917. Selections from the Records of the Government of India (Military Department) Nos. 1-3; Report on the extent and Nature of the Sanitary Establishments for European Troops in India, Calcutta, 1861-1862.

E. Proceedings, Reports, etc. of the Darjeeling Municipality Darjeeling.

II. Published Primary Sources

1. Aitchison, C.U., *Collection of Treaties, Engagements and Sanads Relating to India and Neighbouring Countries*,
2. Ashley Eden, *Political Mission of Bhutan*, Calcutta, 1865.
3. Census of India, 1891, Calcutta, 1893.
4. Census of India, 1901, Calcutta, 1903.
5. Census of India, 1911, Calcutta, 1913.
6. *Darjeeling*, reprinted from Calcutta Review No. 55, 1857 : 29.
7. Das, S.C., *Journey to Lhasa and Central Tibet*, Calcutta, 1902.
8. Edgar, J.W., *Report on a Visit to Sikkim and the Thibetan Frontier*, New Delhi, 1969.
9. Jackson, W.B., *Report on Darjeeling* (Selection from the Records of the Bengal Government), No. 173, Calcutta, 1854.
10. Macaulay, C., *Report of a Mission to Sikkim and the Thibetan Frontier with a Memorandum on our Relations with Tibet*, Calcutta, 1885.
11. Report on the Administration of Bengal, 1900-1901, Calcutta, 1902.
12. Report on the Administration of Bengal, 1901-02, Calcutta, 1903.
13. Report on the Administration of Bengal, 1904-05, Calcutta, 1906.

III. GAZETTEERS :

- Dash, A.J., *Bengal District Gazetteers : Darjeeling*, Alipur, 1947.
- O'Malley, L.S.S., *Bengal District Gazetteers : Darjeeling*, Calcutta, 1907
- Risley, H.H., *The Gazetteer of Sikkim*, Calcutta, 1894.

IV . JOURNALS :

American Journal of Sociology,

Calcutta Review, Calcutta, 1857

Journal of the Asiatic Society of Bengal, Calcutta, 1890, 1940, 1982.

V. PAPERS AND MAGAZINES :

The Bengal Harkura

The Englishman

The Herald

A Century Observed : St. Joseph's College, North Point, Darjeeling, 1888-1988.
Calcutta, 1988.

150th anniversary Commemorative Volume, St. Paul's School, Calcutta, 1974.

VI. Secondary Sources :

Acharya, Baburam, *Nepal, Newar Ra Newari Bhasha*, Kathmandu, 1953.

Arnold, David, *Colonizing the Body : State Medicine and Epidemic Diseases in Nineteenth Century India*, Berkeley, 1993.

Anonymous, *Papers Relating to India*, in six volumes, London, 1784.

Baines, A. *Ethnography*, Strassburg, 1912.

Bayley, H.V. *Dorje-ling*, Calcutta, 1838

Barani, Leanddin, *Tarikh-i-Firoz Shahi*, Beb Indica, Calcutta, 1862

Bergel, E.E. *Urban Sociology*, New York, 1955.

Beveridge, A.S. *The Babur Nama*, New Delhi, 1970

Bernier, Francois, *Travels in the Mugal Empire*, New Delhi, 1972.

Bhanja, K.C. *Darjeeling at a Glance*, Darjeeling, 1942.

Bhanja, K.C. *Wonders of Darjeeling and the Sikkim Himalayas*, Calcutta, 1943.

Bhattacharya, B. *Urban Development in India since Pre-historic Times*, New Delhi, 1979.

- Bhasin, Raja, Simla : *The summer Capital of British India*, New Delhi, 1992.
- Bhasin, Veena, *Ecology, Culture and Change : Tribals of Sikkim Himalayas*, New Delhi, 1989.
- Bishop, Peter, *The Myth of Shangri-La : Tibet, Travel Writing and the Western Creation of Sand Landscape*, Berkeley, 1989.
- Bowney, T. *The Countries Round the Bay of Bengal, 1669-79*, ed. R. Temple, Hakluyt Society No. XII, Series - II, London,
- Bond, Ruskin and Ganesh Saiti, *Mussoorie and Landour : Days of Wine and Roses*, New Delhi, 1992
- Bomwetsch, G.S., *Before the Glory of Snow : A Hand Book to Darjeeling* Calcutta, 1899.
- Bose, Ashis, *Studies in India's Urbanization-1901-1971*, New Delhi, 1974.
- Bose, N.K. *Calcutta : A Social Survey*, Bombay, 1968.
- Briggs, John, *History of the Rise of the Mohemadan Power in India*, Calcutta, 1966.
- Brown, Percy, *Towns in Sikkim and Darjeeling District*, Calcutta, 1917.
- Brockway, Lucile H., *Science and Colonial Expansion : The Role of the British Royal Botanic al Gardens*, New York, 1979
- Buchanan, W.J., *Notes on Old Darjeeling, Bengal Past and Present*, Calcutta, 1908
- Campbell, A., *Notes on the Lepchas of Sikkim, Journal of the Asiatic Society of Bengal -92, 1840.* (Chatterjee, Suniti Kumar, *Kirat-Jana-Kriti*, Calcutta, 1951.)
- Clark, Hyde, *Colonization, Defence and Railways in our Indian Empire*, London, 1857.
- Clark, Hyde, *The English Stations in the Hill Regions of India*, Journal of the Statistical Society 44, 1881.
- Colmcille, Mother Mary, *First the Blade-History of the IBVM(Loreto) in India, 1841-1962*, Calcutta, 1968
- Corfield, P.J. *The Impact of English Towns-1700-1800*, Oxford.

Cumming, Constance F. Gorddon, *In the Himalayas and the Indian Plains*, Londong, 1884.

Danvers, Frederick Charles, *The Portuguese in India*, London, 1966.

Darjeeling pamphlet reprinted from the Calcutta Review, No. 55, 1857.

Darjeeling and Its Mountain Railway, Calcutta, 1921.

The Darjeeling Guide, Calcutta, 1845.

Dasgupta, C.C., *The Development of Kharosthi Script*, Calcutta, 1958.

Davis, Phillip, *Splendours of the Raj : British Architecture in India, 1660-1947* Penguin, 1987

Davis, Kingsley, *The Population of India and Pakistan*, New Jersey, 1951

Dewan, Dick B., *Education in the Darjeeling Hills : An Historical Survey - 1835-1985*, New Delhi, 1991.

Digby, William, *Prosperous India*, London, 1901.

Donaldson, Florence, *Lepcha Land*, London, 1900

Dozey, E.C., *A Concise History of the Darjeeling District Since 1835*, Calcutta, 1989, Delhi, 1976.

Drummod, Capt. H., *Notes on the Colonization of the Himalayas*, Edinburgh, 1845.

D'Souza, Austin, *Anglo Indian Education : A study of its Origin and Growth upto 1960*, Delhi 1976.

Dutta, Maya, *Jamsedpur : The Growth of the City and Its Region*, Calcutta, 1977.

Dutta, Romesh, *The Economic History of India Under Early British Rule*, London, 1956 (reprint)

Eastern Bengal State Railway : From the Hooghly to the Himalayas, Bombay, 1913

Emrays, Jones, *Towns and Cities*, London, 1966.

Farrel, J.G. *The Hill Station*, Ed. John Spanling, London, 1987.

Fayrer, Sir Joseph, *The Hill Stations of India as Health Resorts*, British Medical Journal-1, 1900

Fitch R. *England's Pioneer to India*, London, 1899

Forrest, W. *The English Factories in India-1618-69*, Oxford, 1909-1927.

Forrest, W. *Early travels in India 1583-1619*, Oxford, 1921.

Forrest, C.W., *Cities of India-Past and Present*, London, 1903

Fyson, P.F. *The Flora of the South Indian Hill Stations*, Volume-I, Madras, 1932.

Gibbs, J.P. *Urban Research Methods (ed.)*, New York, 1961.

Gideon, Sjoberg, *The Pre-Industrial City: Past and Present*, New York, 1965

Ghurye, G.S. *Caste and Race in India*, Bombay, 1969.

Gore, M.S. *Urbanization and Family Change*, Bombay, 1968

Gore, F. St. I. *Light and Shades of Hill Life*, 1895

Gorer, Geoffery, *Himalayan Village-An Account of the Lepchas of Sikkim*, London, 1938

Goswami, B.B. (ed.) *Cultural Profile of Shillong*, Calcutta, 1979.

Grierson, Turner, R.L. *A Comparative Etymological Dictionary of the Nepalese Language*, London, 1931.

Grove, Richard H. *Colonial Conservation, Ecological Hegemony and Popular Resistance-Towards a Global Synthesis*, In *Imperialism and the Natural World*, ed. John M. Mackenzie, Manchester, 1990.

Guha Ramchandra and Madhan Gadgil, *State Forestry and Social Conflict in British India*, Past and Present, 123, 1989

Hambly, Gavin, *Cities of Mughal India*, Delhi 1968.

Hathorn, Capt. J.G. *A Hand - Book of Darjeeling*, Calcutta, 1863.

Hill Stations of India as Sanatoria for the British Soldiers, Calcutta Journal of Medicine, 1, No. 8, Calcutta, 1868

Hockings, Paul, *A Bibliography for the Nilgiri Hills of Southern India*, Rev.ed. 2 Volumes, New Haven, 1978

Hodgson, B.H. *Essays on the Languages, Literature and Religion of Nepal and Tibet*, Together with Further Papers on the Geography, Ethnography and Commerce of those Countries (2 Volumes), London, 1874.

Hooker, J.D. *Himalayan Journals* - 2 Volumes, London, 1854.

Hosten, H. *The Centenary of Darjeeling : Bengal Past and Present*, 39, pt. 2 No. 78, 1930 : 118 ✓

Hugh, Tunker, *Foundations of Local Self-Government in India, Pakistan and Burma*, Bombay, 1967.

Hunter, W.W. *A Statistical Account of Bengal, Volume-X*, New Delhi, 1984.(reprint)

Hyde, H. Montgomery, *Simla and the Simla Hill States Under British Protection 1815-1835*, Lahore, 1961.

Jauhar, Aftabchi, *Tazkia-tul-Waqiat*, tr. Maimul Haque, Karachi, 1955.

Kalyanasundram, M.S., *Indian Hill Stations*, Madras, 1961.

Keay, John, *When Men and Mountains Meet : The Explorers of the Western Himalayas' 1820-75*, London, 1977. ✓

Kennedy, Dane, *the Perils of the Midday Sun : The Climate Anxieties in the Colonial Tropics*, In *Imperialism and the Natural World*, ed. John M. Mackenzie, Manchester, 1990.

Kennedy Dane , *Hill Stations and the British Raj*, Delhi, 1996.

Kenny, Judith Theresa, *Constructing an Imperial Hill Station : The Reprntation of British Authority in Ootucamund*, Ph. D. Dissertation Syracuse University, 1990.

King, Anthony D. *The Bungalow : The Production of Global Culture*, London, 1984.

King, Anthony, D. *Colonial Urban Development : Culture, Social Power and Environment* London, 1976.

Kupperman, Karen Ondahl, *Fear of Wet Climate in the Anglo-American Colonial Experience*, William and Mary Quarterly, 3rd Sept, 41, 1984.

Lamb, A. *Britain and Chinese Central Asia : The Road to Lhasa*, London, 1960

Lampard, E.E. *Historical Aspects of Urbanization*, New York, 1964.

Llewellyn-Jones, Rosie, *A Fatal Friendship : The Nawabs, the British and the City of Lucknow*, New Delhi, 1985.

Manucci, Nicolao, *Storia do Mogor*-Translation by William Irvine, Calcutta, 1965.

Mackenzie, John M, *The Empire of Nature : Hunting, Conservation and British Imperialism*, Manchester, 1988

Macleod, Roy and Milton Lewis, ed. *Disease, Medicine and Empire : Perspective on Western Medicine and the Experience of European Expansion*, London, 1988

Mainwaring, Col. G.B., *A Grammar of the Rong (Lepcha) Language*, 1876

Metcalf, Thomas R. *An Imperial Version : Indian Architecture and Britain's Raj*, Berkeley, 1989.

Minhaj-us-siraj, *Tabaqat-i-Nasiri*, tr. by Major Roverty, Bib. Ind., Calcutta, 1873

Mitchell, W.J.I. *Imperial Landscape*, In *Landscape and Power*, ed. D.V.T. Mitchell, Chicago University, 1994.

Mitchell, Nora, *The Indian Hill Station : Kodaikanal*, University of Chicago, Department of Geography Research Paper 141, 1972.

Mukherjee, Nilmai, *Foreign and Inland Trade, History of Bengal (1757-1905)*, Calcutta, 1967. ✓

Mukherjee, Ramkrishna, *On Rural-Urban Differences and Relationships in social Characteristics*, New Delhi, 1962 (mimeo)

Mukherjee, Ramkrishna, *Sociologist and social Changes in India Today*, New Delhi-1965.

Naqvi, H.K. *Urbanization and Urban Centres Under the Great Mughals*, Simla, 1971.

Naqvi, H.K. *Urban Centres and Industries in Upper India*, London, 1969.

- Nafis Ahmad, *The Economic Geography of East Pakistan*, Oxford, 1958
- Nazim, M. *The Life and Times of Sultan Mahmud of Ghazni*, New Delhi, 1971.
- Nebresky-wojkowitz, Rene De, *Oracles and Demons of Tibet : The Cult and Iconography of the Tibetan Protective Deities*, London, 1956.
- Nehru, Jawahar Lal, *Towards Freedom : The Autobiography of Jawahar Lal Nehru*, New York, 1941.
- Newall, D.J.F. *The Highlands of India Strategically Considered with Special Reference to Their Colonization as Reserve Circles Military Industrial and Sanitary*, London, 1882.
- Nicolson, Majorie Hope, *Mountain Gloom and Mountain Glory : The Development of an Aesthetics of the Infinite*, Ithaca, 1959.
- Newman's *Guide to Darjeeling and Neighbourhood*, Calcutta, 1900, 1919.
- O'Brien, R.D. *Darjeeling, the Sanatorium of Bengal and Its Surroundings*, Calcutta, 1883.
- O'Donnell, C.J. Simla, *Calcutta and Darjeeling as Centres of Government*, Calcutta Review, 89, 1886
- Oldenburg-Talwar, Veena, *The Making of Colonial Lucknow-1856-1877*, New Jersey, 1984.
- Paul, R. Brass, *Language, Religion and Politics in North India*, Cambridge, 1974.
- Panter-Downeo, Mollie, *Ooty Preserved; A Victorian Hill Station in India*, New York, 1967.
- Pearson, J.T. *A Note on Darjeeling*, Bound Newspaper Article, 1839, Reprinted in Fred Pinn's *The Road to Destiny : Darjeeling Letters, 1839*, Calcutta, 1986.
- Pelsaret, F. *Jahangir's India*, tr. Moreland and Geyle, Cambridge, 1995
- Pearson, R. *Eastern Interlude, A Social History of the European Community in Calcutt*, Calcutta, 1933.
- Pirenne, H., *Medieval Cities*, New York,

- Plowden, W.C., *Census of 1881 : Indian Empire, Statistics of Population. Volume - II*, Calcutta, 1883.
- Pradhan, Kumar, *The Gorkha Conquests - The Process and Consequences of the Unification of Nepal with Particular Reference to Eastern Nepal*, Calcutta, 1991.
- Pradhan, Kumar, *Pahilo Pahar*, Darjeeling, 1982.
- Prest John, *The Garden of Eden : The Botanical Garden and the Re-creation of Paradise*, New Haven, 1981.
- Pubby, Vipin, *Simla-Then and Now : Summer Capital of the Raj*, New Delhi, 1988.
- Ramchandran, R, *Urbanization and Urban System in India*, New Delhi, 1995.
- Reed, Robert R. *The Colonial Genesis of Hill Stations-The Genting Exception*, *Geographical Review*, 69, No. 4, 1979.
- Regmi, D.R. *Modern Nepal-Rise and Growth in 18th Century*, Calcutta, 1961.
- Regmi, M.C. *A Study in Nepali Economic History*, New Delhi, 1972.
- Regmi, M.C. *Thatched Huts and Stucco Palaces : Peasant and Landlords in 19th Century Nepal*, New Delhi, 1978.
- Renford, John, *Some Official British Attitudes Towards European Settlement and Colonization in India upto 1865*, In *Essays in Indian History*, ed. Donovan Williams and E. Daniel Potts, 17-41, London, 1973.
- Reynolds-Ball, Eustace, *The Tourists' India*, London, 1907
- Richardson, H.E. *Tibet and Its History*, London, 1962.
- Rieseman, L. *The Urban Process*, New York, 1964.
- Risley, H. Ghallies : *The Tribes and Castes of Bengal*, Calcutta, 1891.
- Roberts, P.E. *History of British India*, (3rd.ed.), New Delhi, 1952
- Robertson, George, P. *Darjeeling Route Guide*, Darjeeling 1913
- Rosaldo, Renato, *Imperialist Nostalgia, Representatives - 26*, 1989

- Sankrityayana, Rahul, *Darjeeling Parichaya (in Hindi)*, Calcuta, 1950 ✓
- Sandwith, F.M. *Hill Stations and Other health Resorts in the British Tropics*, Journal of Tropical Medicine and Hygiene, 10, No. 22, 1907 ✓
- Savage, Victor, R. *Western Impressions of Nature and Landscape in South-east Asia*, Singapore, 1984.
- Sen, Jahar, *Darjeeling : A Favoured Retreat*, New Delhi, 1989
- Sen, Jahar, *Indo-Nepal Trade in the 19th Century*, Calcutta, 1977 ✓
- Senfleben, D. *Some Aspects of the Indian Hill Stations - A contribution Towards a Geography of Tourist Traffic*, Philippine Geographical Journal, 17, No. 1, 1973. ✓
- Shams Siraj Arif, *Tarikh-i-Firoz Shahi*, Bib, Indian, Calcutta, 1891.
- Singh, Amar Kaur Jasbir, *Himalayan Triangle-A Historical Survey of British India's Relations with Tibet, Sikkim and Bhutan- 1765-1910* London, 1988. ✓
- Sinha, N.C. *Studies in Indo-British Economy Hundred Years Ago*, Calcutta, 1946 ✓
- Sovani, N.V. *Urbanization and Urban India*, Bombay, 1966
- Spencer, J.E. and W.L. Thomas, *The Hill Stations and Summer Resorts of the Orient*, Geographical Review - 38, No. 4, 1948 ✓
- Spriggs, R.K. *The Lepcha Language and Three hundred Years of Tibetan Influence in Sikkim*, Journal of the Asiatic Society, 24, 1982. ✓
- Srinivasan, C.J. *History of the City of Madras*, Madras, 1939
- Stanley, Lane-poole, *Medieval India Under Mohammadan Rule*, New Delhi, 1963.
- Stiller, F. Ludwing, *The Rise of the House of Gorkha-A Study in the Unification of Nepal - 1768 - 1816*, New Delhi, 1973 ✓
- Stoler, Anndama, *Rethinking Colonial Categories European communities and the Boundries of Rule*, Comparative Studies in Society and History 13, No. 1. 1989.

- Subba, Tanka, B. *Dynamics of a Hill Society*, Delhi, 1989.
- Taylor, G. Hutton, *Thacker's Guide Book to Darjeeling and Its Neighbourhood*, Calcutta, 1899.
- Thakur, R.N. *Himalayan Lepchas*, New Delhi, 1988.
- Thakur, Vijaya Kumar, *Urbanization in Ancient India*, New Delhi, 1981.
- Tinker, Hugh, *The Foundation of Local Self-Government in India, Pakistan and Burma*, New York, 1968
- Tripathi, A. *Trade and Commerce in the Bengal Presidency 1773-1833*, Calcutta, 1956
- Tucker, Richard P. *The British Colonial System and the Forests of the Western Himalayas 1815-1914*, In *Global Deforestation and the Nineteenth Century World Economy*, ed. Richard P. Tucker and J.F. Richards Durham, 1983.
- Tucker, Richard P. *The British Empire and India's Forest Resources The Timberlands of Assam and Kumaon, 1914-1950*, in *World Deforestation in the Twentieth Century*, ed. John F. Richards and Richard P. Tucker, Durham, 1988.
- Tucker, Richard P. *The Depletion of India's Forests Under British Imperialism : Planters, Forests and Peasants in Assam and Kerala*, In *The End of the Earth : Perspectives on Modern Environmental History*, ed Donald Dorster, Cambridge, 1988.
- Tyagi, Nutan, *Hill Resorts of U.P. Himalayas : A Geographical Study*, New Delhi, 1991.
- Waddel, L.A. *Among the Himalayas*, London, 1899.
- Waddel, L.A. *Place and River Names in the Darjeeling District and Sikkim*, *Journal of the Asiatic Society of Bengal*, 60, 1891.
- Watt, G.A., *A Dictionary of the Economic Products in India*, New Delhi, 1972.
- Westlake, G.D. *An Introduction to the Hill Stations of India*, New Delhi, 1993
- Wheeler, J. *Talboys, Madras in Olden Times*, Volume-II, Madras, 1861
- White, Lt. George Francis, *Views in India, Chiefly among the Himalayan*

Mountains, ed. Emma Roberts, London 1838

Whiteway, R.S. *The Rise of Portuguese Power in India*, New Delhi, 1967

Wilcox, W.F. *A Definition of City in Terms of Density in Burgess, E-W's, The American Community*, Chicago, 1926.

Wilson C.R. *List of Inscriptions on Tombs or Monuments in Bengal*, Calcutta, 1896.

Wirth, Louis, C.R. *Urbanism as a Way of Life*, American Journal of Sociology, Vol. 4. 1938.

Wright, Gillian, *The Hill Stations of India*, Lincolnwood, Ill, 1991,

Wyckoff, Charlottee Chander, *Kodaikanal : 1845 - 1945*, Salisbury, 1987.

Yule, Henry, *The Book of Ser Macro Polo The Venetian Concerning the Kingdoms and Marvels of the East*, London, 1871.
